
The ANTARES Collaboration

Contributions to the
34th International Cosmic Ray Conference (ICRC 2015)

The Hague, The Netherlands
July 2015



Abstract

The ANTARES detector, completed in 2008, is the largest neutrino telescope in the Northern hemisphere. Located at a depth of 2.5 km in the Mediterranean Sea, 40 km off the Toulon shore, its main goal is the search for astrophysical high energy neutrinos. In this paper we collect 22 contributions of the ANTARES collaboration to the 34th International Cosmic Ray Conference (ICRC 2015). The scientific output is very rich and the contributions included in these proceedings cover the main physics results, ranging from steady point sources, diffuse searches, multi-messenger analyses to exotic physics.

Acknowledgements

The authors acknowledge the financial support of the funding agencies: Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS), Commissariat à l'énergie atomique et aux énergies alternatives (CEA), Commission Européenne (FEDER fund and Marie Curie Program), Région Île-de-France (DIM-ACAV) Région Alsace (contrat CPER), Région Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur, Département du Var and Ville de La Seyne-sur-Mer, France; Bundesministerium für Bildung und Forschung (BMBF), Germany; Istituto Nazionale di Fisica Nucleare (INFN), Italy; Stichting voor Fundamenteel Onderzoek der Materie (FOM), Nederlandse organisatie voor Wetenschappelijk Onderzoek (NWO), the Netherlands; Council of the President of the Russian Federation for young scientists and leading scientific schools supporting grants, Russia; National Authority for Scientific Research (ANCS), Romania; Ministerio de Economía y Competitividad (MINECO), Prometeo and Grisolia programs of Generalitat Valenciana and MultiDark, Spain; Agence de l'Oriental and CNRST, Morocco. We also acknowledge the technical support of Ifremer, AIM and Foselev Marine for the sea operation and the CC-IN2P3 for the computing facilities.

The ANTARES Collaboration

S. Adrián-Martínez^a, M. Ageron^g, A. Albert^b, M. André^c, G. Anton^e, M. Ardid^a, J.-J. Aubert^g, B. Baret^h, J. Barrios-Martíⁱ, S. Basa^j, V. Bertin^g, S. Biagi^{k,l}, R. Bormuth^{g,ak}, M.C. Bouwhuis^f, R. Bruijn^{f,ac}, J. Brunner^g, J. Bustos^g, A. Capone^{m,n}, L. Caramete^o, J. Carr^g, T. Chiarusi^k, M. Circella^r, A. Coleiro^h, R. Coniglione^v, H. Costantini^g, P. Coyle^g, A. Creusot^h, I. Dekeyser^s, A. Deschamps^q, G. De Bonis^{m,n}, C. Distefano^v, C. Donzaud^{h,w}, D. Dornic^g, D. Drouhin^b, A. Dumas^p, T. Eberl^e, I. El Bojaddaini^{am}, D. Elsässer^y, A. Enzenhöfer^e, SK. Fehn^e, I. Felis^a, P. Fermani^{m,n}, L.A. Fusco^{k,l}, S. Galatà^h, P. Gay^p, S. Geißelsöder^e, K. Geyer^e, V. Giordano^z, A. Gleixner^e, H. Glotin^{am}, R. Gracia-Ruiz^h, K. Graf^e, S. Hallmann^e, H. van Haren^{aa}, A.J. Heijboer^f, Y. Hello^q, J.J. Hernández-Reyⁱ, J. Höbl^e, J. Hofestädt^e, C. Hugon^d, C.W. James^e, M. de Jong^f, M. Kadler^y, O. Kalekin^e, U. Katz^e, D. Kießling^e, P. Kooijman^{f,ab,ac}, A. Kouchner^h, M. Kreter^y, I. Kreykenbohm^{ad}, V. Kulikovskiy^{d,ae}, C. Lachaud^h, D. Lefèvre^s, E. Leonora^{z,af}, S. Loucatos^{ah}, M. Marcelin^j, A. Margiotta^{k,l}, A. Marinelli^{ao,ap}, J.A. Martínez-Mora^a, A. Mathieu^g, T. Michael^f, P. Migliozzi^t, A. Moussa^{am}, L. Moscose^{h,†}, C. Mueller^y, E. Nezri^j, G.E. Pávlas^o, P. Payre^{g,†}, C. Pellegrino^{k,l}, C. Perrina^{m,n}, P. Piattelli^v, V. Popa^o, T. Pradier^{ai}, C. Racca^b, G. Riccobene^v, K. Roensch^e, M. Saldaña^a, D.F.E. Samtleben^{f,ak}, A. Sánchez-Losa^f, M. Sanguineti^{d,al}, P. Sapienza^v, J. Schmid^e, J. Schnabel^e, F. Schüssler^{ah}, T. Seitz^e, C. Sieger^e, M. Spurio^{k,l}, J.J.M. Steijger^f, Th. Stolarczyk^{ah}, M. Taiuti^{d,al}, C. Tamburini^s, A. Trovato^v, M. Tselengidou^e, D. Turpin^g, C. Tönnisⁱ, B. Vallage^{ah}, C. Vallée^g, V. Van Elewyck^h, E. Visser^f, D. Vivolo^{t,uu}, S. Wagner^e, J. Wilms^{ad}, J.D. Zornozaⁱ, J. Zúñigaⁱ

^a Institut d'Investigació per a la Gestió Integrada de les Zones Costaneres (IGIC) - Universitat Politècnica de València. C/Paranimf 1, 46730 Gandia, Spain

^b GRPHE - Université de Haute Alsace & Institut universitaire de technologie de Colmar, 34 rue du Grillenbreit BP 50568 - 68008 Colmar, France

^c Technical University of Catalonia, Laboratory of Applied Bioacoustics, Rambla Exposició,08800 Vilanova i la Geltrú,Barcelona, Spain

^d INFN - Sezione di Genova, Via Dodecaneso 33, 16146 Genova, Italy

^e Friedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg, Erlangen Centre for Astroparticle Physics, Erwin-Rommel-Str. 1, 91058 Erlangen, Germany

^f Nikhef, Science Park, Amsterdam, The Netherlands

^g Aix Marseille Université, CNRS/IN2P3, CPPM UMR 7346, 13288, Marseille, France

^h APC, Université Paris Diderot, CNRS/IN2P3, CEA/IRFU, Observatoire de Paris, Sorbonne Paris Cité, 75205 Paris, France

ⁱ IFIC - Instituto de Física Corpuscular, c/ Catedraático José Beltrán, 2 E-46980 Paterna, Valencia (Spain)

^j LAM - Laboratoire d'Astrophysique de Marseille, Pôle de l'Étoile Site de Château-Gombert, rue Frédéric Joliot-Curie 38, 13388 Marseille Cedex 13, France

^k INFN - Sezione di Bologna, Viale Berti-Pichat 6/2, 40127 Bologna, Italy

^l Dipartimento di Fisica dell'Università, Viale Berti Pichat 6/2, 40127 Bologna, Italy

^m INFN - Sezione di Roma, P.le Aldo Moro 2, 00185 Roma, Italy

ⁿ Dipartimento di Fisica dell'Università La Sapienza, P.le Aldo Moro 2, 00185 Roma, Italy

^o Institute for Space Sciences, R-77125 Bucharest, Măgurele, Romania

^p Laboratoire de Physique Corpusculaire, Clermont Université, Université Blaise Pascal, CNRS/IN2P3, BP 10448, F-63000 Clermont-Ferrand, France

^q Géoazur, Université Nice Sophia-Antipolis, CNRS, IRD, Observatoire de la Côte d'Azur, Sophia Antipolis, France

^r INFN - Sezione di Bari, Via E. Orabona 4, 70126 Bari, Italy

^s Aix Marseille Université, CNRS/INSU, IRD, Mediterranean Institute of Oceanography (MIO), UM 110, Marseille, France ; Université de Toulon, CNRS, IRD, Mediterranean Institute of Oceanography (MIO), UM 110, La Garde, France

^t INFN - Sezione di Napoli, Via Cintia 80126 Napoli, Italy

^u Dipartimento di Fisica dell'Università Federico II di Napoli, Via Cintia 80126, Napoli, Italy

^v INFN - Laboratori Nazionali del Sud (LNS), Via S. Sofia 62, 95123 Catania, Italy

^w Univ. Paris-Sud, 91405 Orsay Cedex, France

^y Institut für Theoretische Physik und Astrophysik, Universität Würzburg, Emil-Fischer Str. 31, 97074 Würzburg, Germany

^z INFN - Sezione di Catania, Viale Andrea Doria 6, 95125 Catania, Italy

^{aa} Royal Netherlands Institute for Sea Research (NIOZ), Landsdiep 4,1797 SZ 't Horntje (Texel), The Netherlands

^{ab} Universiteit Utrecht, Faculteit Betawetenschappen, Princetonplein 5, 3584 CC Utrecht, The Netherlands

^{ac} Universiteit van Amsterdam, Instituut voor Hoge-Energie Fysica, Science Park 105, 1098 XG Amsterdam, The Netherlands

^{ad} Dr. Remeis-Sternwarte and ECAP, Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg, Sternwartstr. 7, 96049 Bamberg, Germany

^{ae} Moscow State University,Skobel'syn Institute of Nuclear Physics,Leninskie gory, 119991 Moscow, Russia

^{af} Dipartimento di Fisica ed Astronomia dell'Università, Viale Andrea Doria 6, 95125 Catania, Italy

^{ah} Direction des Sciences de la Matière - Institut de recherche sur les lois fondamentales de l'Univers - Service de Physique des Particules, CEA Saclay, 91191 Gif-sur-Yvette Cedex, France

^{ai} Université de Strasbourg, IPHC, 23 rue Becquerel 67087 Strasbourg, France CNRS, UMR7178, 67087 Strasbourg, France

^{ak} Universiteit Leiden, Leids Instituut voor Onderzoek in Natuurkunde, 2333 CA Leiden, The Netherlands

^{al} Dipartimento di Fisica dell'Università, Via Dodecaneso 33, 16146 Genova, Italy

^{am} University Mohammed I, Laboratory of Physics of Matter and Radiations, B.P.717, Oujda 6000, Morocco

^{an} LSIS, Aix Marseille Université CNRS ENSAM LSIS UMR 7296 13397 Marseille, France ; Université de Toulon CNRS LSIS UMR 7296 83957 La Garde, France ; Institut Universitaire de France, 75005 Paris, France

^{ao} INFN - Sezione di Pisa, Largo B. Pontecorvo 3, 56127 Pisa, Italy

^{ap} Dipartimento di Fisica dell'Università, Largo B. Pontecorvo 3, 56127 Pisa, Italy

[†] Deceased

List of Contributions

The ANTARES Collaboration, list of authors	3
1 - Clancy W. James - Highlight Talk : Highlights from ANTARES, and prospects for KM3NET	7
SEARCH FOR POINT SOURCES AND DIFFUSE FLUXES	21
2 - J. Barrios-Martí : Limits on point-like sources with different spectral indexes around the Galactic Centre using the ANTARES neutrino telescope	21
3 - A. Coleiro : Transient neutrino emission from the Galactic Center studied by ANTARES	25
4 - L. A. Fusco : Search for an enhanced emission of neutrinos from the Southern Sky with the ANTARES telescope	31
5 - R. Geißelsöder : Model-independent search for neutrino anisotropies with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	37
6 - R. Gracia : Search for signal emission from unresolved point sources with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	44
7 - S. Hallmann : Search for a neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles with the ANTARES telescope	50
8 - T. Michael : Neutrino Point Source Search including Cascade Events with the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope	56
9 - C. Perrina : Search for point-like neutrino sources above the horizon with the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope	62
10 - M. Sanguineti : Moon shadow observation with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	67
11 - J. Schnabel : Search for a diffuse cosmic neutrino flux with ANTARES using track and cascade events	71
MULTI-MESSENGER SEARCHES	77
12 - D. Dornic : Time-dependent search of neutrino emission from X-ray binaries with the ANTARES telescopes	77
13 - A. Mathieu : Follow-up of high energy neutrinos detected by the ANTARES telescope	83
14 - A. Sánchez-Losa : Time-dependent search of high energy cosmic neutrinos from variable Blazars with the ANTARES telescope	89

15 - M. Sanguineti : Search for GRB neutrino emission according to the photospheric model with the ANTARES telescope	94
16 - D. Turpin : Searches for neutrinos from Gamma-ray bursts with ANTARES	100
17 - V. Van Elewyck : Joint search for gravitational waves and high-energy neutrinos with the ANTARES, LIGO and Virgo detectors	105
EXOTIC PHYSICS	111
18 - M. Ardid : Constraining Secluded Dark Matter models with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	111
19 - I. El Bojaddaini : Search for magnetic monopoles with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	116
20 - A. Gleixner : Indirect search for dark matter towards the centre of the Earth with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	121
21 - G. Pavalas : Search for nuclearites with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	126
22 - C. Tönnis : The indirect search for dark matter with the ANTARES neutrino telescope	132

1 - Highlights from ANTARES, and prospects for KM3NeT

CLANCY W. JAMES, ON BEHALF OF THE ANTARES AND KM3NeT COLLABORATIONS

ECAP, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg

clancy.james@physik.uni-erlangen.de

Abstract: The ANTARES experiment has been running in its final configuration since 2008. It is the largest neutrino telescope in the Northern hemisphere. After the discovery of a cosmic neutrino diffuse flux by the IceCube detector, the search for its origin has become a key mission in high-energy astrophysics. Particularly interesting is the indication (although not significant with the present IceCube statistics) of an excess of signal events from the Southern sky region.

The ANTARES sensitivity is large enough to constrain the origin of the IceCube excess from regions extended up to 0.2 sr in the Southern sky. Assuming different spectral indices for the energy spectrum of neutrino emitters, the Southern sky and in particular central regions of our Galaxy are studied searching for point-like objects, for extended regions of emission, and for signal from transient objects selected through multimessenger observations. For the first time, cascade events are used for these searches, using a new method with 3° angular resolution.

ANTARES has also provided results on searches for rare particles (such as magnetic monopoles and nuclearites in the cosmic radiation), and multi-messenger studies of the sky in combination with different experiments. Of particular note are the searches for Dark Matter: the limits obtained for the spin-dependent WIMP-nucleon cross section overcome that of existing direct-detection experiments.

The contribution concludes with an outlook to the next-generation experiment KM3NeT, which is already under construction. KM3NeT will consist of two components: ORCA, optimised for measuring atmospheric neutrino oscillation parameters in the few-GeV range; and ARCA, for studying astrophysical neutrinos at higher energies. The status of KM3NeT will be summarised and the resulting prospects for ORCA and ARCA discussed.

1 Introduction

The underwater neutrino telescope ANTARES has been operating in its final configuration since 2008. Anchored to the seabed at a depth of 2.5 km, and located 40 km off the coast of Toulon, France, it is the largest neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere. Consisting of an array of 885 10" photomultiplier tubes covering an instrumented volume of approximately 0.01 km³, it is designed primarily to search for $E \gtrsim 100$ GeV muons resulting from the charged-current interactions of ν_μ in the vicinity of the detector.

Highlights from a wide range of analyses using ANTARES data are reported here. These include several measurements which are used to constrain both point-like (Sec. 2) and extended (Sec. 4) origins of the astrophysical flux observed by IceCube [2–4], and a new cascade reconstruction method which, due to its high angular resolution, for the first time allows a point-source search with cascade events (Sec. 3). Updated limits on dark matter are also given in Sec. 5).

ANTARES is planned to cease operation in 2017. At the same time, Phase 1 of the next-generation instrument KM3NeT will be completed. With a flexible block design, KM3NeT will be deployed in both a compact configuration ('ORCA') to study neutrino oscillations and the neutrino mass hierarchy, and a sparser configuration ('ARCA') for performing high-energy neutrino astronomy. The status of KM3NeT deployment, and the prospects for ARCA and ORCA during Stage 2 of KM3NeT, is given in Sec. 6.

2 Searches for astrophysical neutrino point sources

The main channel by which ANTARES searches for astrophysical point-like sources of neutrinos is by searching for an excess of energetic μ from the interactions of ν_μ in the vicinity of the detector. The high rate of downgoing μ from the interactions of cosmic rays (CR) in the Earth's atmosphere restricts such searches to events coming from below, or only a few degrees above, the horizon. The primary background to such searches then becomes the flux of atmospheric ν_μ , and those few atmospheric μ events mis-reconstructed as up-going. The long scattering length of blue light in seawater provides an excellent directional resolution on the ν_μ primary of 0.38° for an E^{-2} source [6], which is tested using the Moon shadow (M. Sanguineti, ICRC2015 1138). This allows a very strong suppression of both backgrounds, and a correspondingly good sensitivity to neutrino sources from the Southern Hemisphere. Its ability to probe the origin of the IceCube astrophysical flux is best-characterised through the joint analysis described below. Throughout, flavour-uniform spectra are assumed, consistent with observations [4].

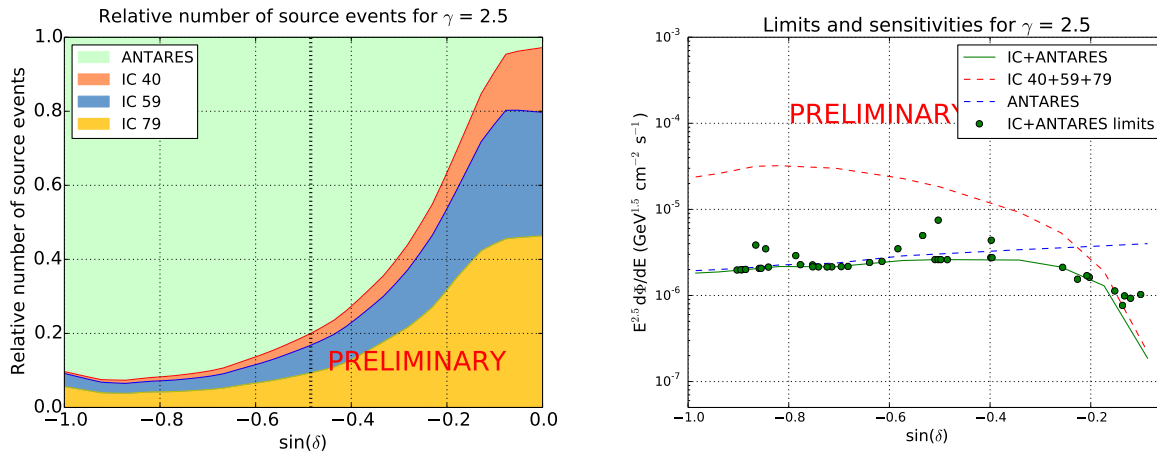


Figure 1: Left: Fractional contributions of each data set to the total number of signal events passing cuts in the joint ANTARES–IceCube analysis (Barrios-Martí & Finley, ICRC2015 1076), for sources with an $E^{-2.5}$ spectrum, as a function of declination δ . Right: Sensitivities (lines) and limits (dots) to an $E^{-2.5}$ flux with no cutoff, using ANTARES (blue), IceCube (red), and combined (green) data, as a function of δ .

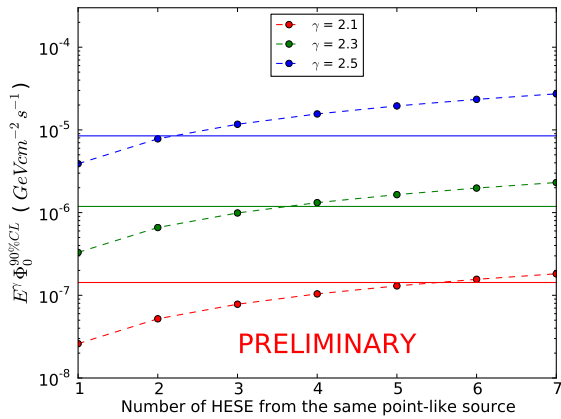


Figure 2: ANTARES limits (solid lines) at 90% C.L. on the contribution of point-like sources to the IceCube HESE sample [3] for different spectral indices, shown for a source at $\delta = -29^\circ$. (J. Barrios-Martí, ICRC2015 1077). These are compared to (dashed lines) the flux required to produce a given expected number of HESE [5]. The result is similar for other declinations around the Galactic Centre.

2.1 Joint analysis with IceCube

A joint analysis using ANTARES and IceCube data is detailed in Barrios-Martí & Finley (ICRC2015 1076). The fractional number of source events expected to be present in each data set is shown in Fig. 1 (left) for an $E^{-2.5}$ spectra, the current best-fit to the IceCube flux. The fraction of events contributed by the ANTARES sample is greater for $\delta \lesssim 15^\circ$, where ANTARES is more sensitive to low-energy upcoming muon tracks, while IceCube requires high-energy events to distinguish them from the down-going muon background. The sensitivity is also a function of the background rates, and angular and energy resolutions, which are not shown.

The results of the combined search are shown in Fig. 1 (right), for an $E^{-2.5}$ source spectrum. No significant cluster is found, with the most significant source on the candidate list being 3C 279, with a pre-trial p -value of 0.05. Over the entire Southern sky, the combined analysis improves on the results from both experiments, indicating the complementarity of the two instruments.

2.2 Limits on point-source origins of the HESE

It has been proposed [7] that the cluster of IceCube events seen in Ref. [3] could be due to a single point-like source, which is not detectable due to the low angular resolution. The non-detection of an ANTARES point-like source in this region, as reported by J. Barrios-Martí (ICRC2015 1077), limits the flux of such a source as a function of spectral index, shown by the solid lines and y-axis of Fig. 2. The flux required to produce a given number of events in the HESE analysis (x-axis) is also shown. The range where the latter is greater than the former rules out a corresponding contribution from any single point-like source with that spectral index at 90% confidence level (C.L.).

The result above is particularly relevant because the current best-fit spectrum (between 25 TeV and 2.8 PeV) of the

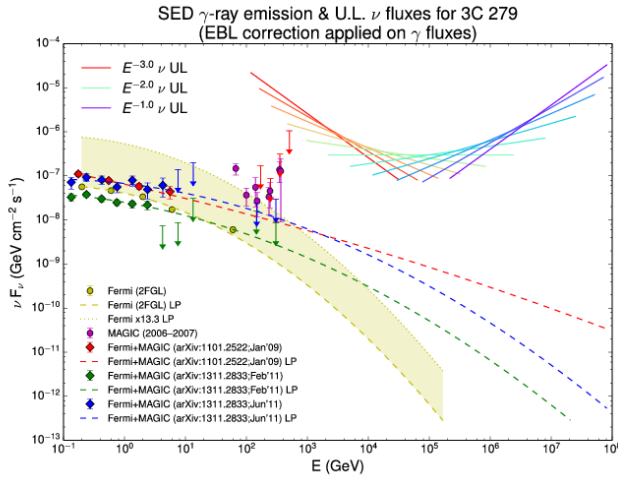


Figure 3: Result from time-dependent analyses using gamma-ray data. Limits on the neutrino flux from the blazar 3C 279 as a function of spectral index (solid lines; Sánchez-Losa & Dornic, ICRC2015 1075), compared to the observed (points) and extrapolated (dashed lines) gamma-ray spectra observed by *Fermi* and IACTs.

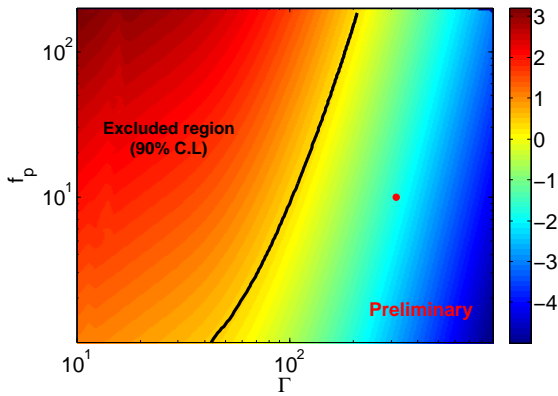


Figure 4: Range of jet Γ -factor and baryonic loading f_p excluded by ANTARES in the case of GRB110918A using the NeuCosMA model of Ref. [14], as described by Schmid & Turpin (ICRC2015 1057). The assumed values of $\Gamma = 316$ and $f_p = 10$ are shown by the red point, while the colour-coding gives the expected number of observable neutrinos. The predicted ν emission scales with Γ^{-5} and linearly with f_p .

IceCube flux has a spectral index of -2.50 ± 0.09 [4]. ANTARES can thus rule out any single point-source of neutrinos in the region of the Galactic Centre with spectral index of -2.5 as having a flux corresponding to more than 2 HESE.

2.3 Flares from AGN and X-ray binaries

AGN have long been proposed as a source of high-energy cosmic rays and, hence, neutrinos [8]. Blazars, being active galactic nuclei with jets pointed towards the line-of-sight, exhibit bright flares which dominate the extragalactic γ -ray sky observed by *Fermi*-LAT [9].

Using multi-wavelength observations, several bright blazars have been reported by the TANAMI collaboration [10] to lie within the 50% error bounds of the reconstructed arrival directions of the PeV-scale events IC 14 and IC 20 observed by IceCube [3]. As discussed by Kadler et al. (ICRC2015 1090), ANTARES observes signal-like events from the two brightest blazars, both in the field of IC 20 [11], although this is also consistent with background fluctuations. A lack of such events from the field of IC 14 excludes a neutrino spectrum softer than $E^{-2.4}$ as being responsible for this event. The highest-energy ‘Big Bird’ event (IC 35) was detected during an extremely bright flare from the blazar PKS B1424-418, which lies within the 50% error region of the IC 35 arrival direction. ANTARES finds only one event within 5° of this source during the flaring period, whereas approximately three would be expected from random background fluctuations alone.

In another analysis (Sánchez-Losa & Dornic, ICRC2015 1075), ANTARES targets a sample of 41 blazar flares observed by *Fermi* LAT and 7 by the IACTs H.E.S.S., MAGIC, and VERITAS. The lowest pre-trial p-value of 3.3% was found for the blazar 3C 279, which comes from the coincidence of one event with a 2008 flare previously reported by Ref. [12]. However, the post-trial p-value is not significant. The resulting limits are given in Fig. 3.

Similar methods were also used to search for neutrino emission during the flares from galactic x-ray binaries (Dornic & Sánchez-Losa, ICRC2015 1046). A total of 34 x-ray- and γ -ray-selected binaries were studied, with no significant detections, allowing some of the more optimistic models for hadronic acceleration in these sources to be rejected at 90% C.L..

2.4 Gamma-ray bursts

Long-duration gamma-ray bursts (GRBs) have been proposed as a source of the highest-energy cosmic rays [13]. ANTARES searches for a neutrino flux from GRBs considering two methods of modelling emission processes: the

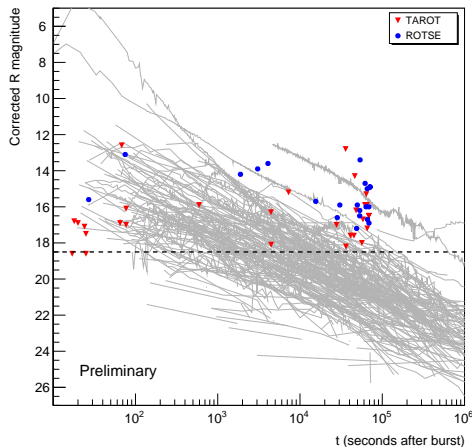


Figure 5: Points: limiting magnitudes and delay times of optical follow-up observations to ANTARES alerts with ROTSE and TAROT (A. Mathieu, ICRC2015 1093) compared to (grey lines) the light-curves from measured GRBs.

NeuCosmA description of Ref. [14], and the ‘photospheric’ model of Ref. [15]. In each case, the expected signal is simulated on a burst-by-burst basis, and the detector response and background are modelled using the exact oceanic conditions at the time of the burst. The ANTARES analysis using the NeuCosmA model was developed and applied to a sample of 296 bursts in Ref. [16], with no coincident neutrino events detected. Since then, one especially powerful burst GRB110918A, and the nearby burst GRB130427A, have been identified as promising candidates for neutrino detection, and studied in detail by Schmid & Turpin (ICRC2015 1057). No coincident events are observed from either burst, with limits set on the bulk gamma-factor and baryonic loading of the jet, as shown in Fig. 4.

A search using the photospheric models is developed by M. Sanguineti (ICRC2015 1068), and will shortly be unblinded. The GRB search methods are also being extended to test Lorentz invariance violation (Schmid & Turpin, ICRC2015 1057), which would delay the arrival times of TeV neutrinos compared to GeV photons.

2.5 Optical and X-ray follow-up

The TAToO (telescopes–ANTARES target-of-opportunity) program [17] performs near-real-time reconstruction of muon-track events. If a sufficiently high energy event is reconstructed as coming from below the horizon (i.e. those events most likely to be of astrophysical origin), an alert message is generated to trigger robotic optical telescopes, and, with a higher threshold, the *Swift*-XRT. The very short alert-generation time (a few seconds) and half-sky simultaneous coverage of ANTARES makes it ideal for detecting transient signals, and optical and x-ray follow up observations have been initiated within 20 s and one hour respectively.

Result from 42 optical and 7 x-ray alerts are reported by A. Mathieu (ICRC2015 1093). While no associated transient event was detected, this non-observation can be used to place limits on the astrophysical origin of the detected neutrinos (A. Mathieu, ICRC2015 1093), as shown in Fig. 5. The steep fall-off of the light-curves emphasises the need for a rapid alert generation and follow-up: observations within one minute can rule out a GRB origin with high confidence, while those after one day would be unlikely to detect even a bright GRB.

3 Cascades

The effective area of neutrino telescopes such as ANTARES and IceCube to cascade events (neutral-current (NC) interactions, and ν_μ and ν_τ charged-current (CC) interactions) is generally lower than to ν_μ CC interactions, due to the very long range of the outgoing μ . Additionally, the angular resolution to through-going μ is superior. However, the cascade channel has several advantages: neutrino events are more easily distinguished from the background of atmospheric muons, allowing both up- and down-going events to be studied; and the energy deposited in the detector is more-strongly correlated with the energy of the neutrino primary. It was these latter advantages that allowed the diffuse cosmic neutrino flux detected by IceCube to be first observed in the cascade channel [2].

Cascade event identification and reconstruction has been in development in ANTARES for several years, and its application in a search for a diffuse flux is reported below. The most important development however has been a new cascade reconstruction algorithm with an unprecedented angular resolution, of typically 3° accuracy, which for the first time enables a point-source search using the cascade channel.

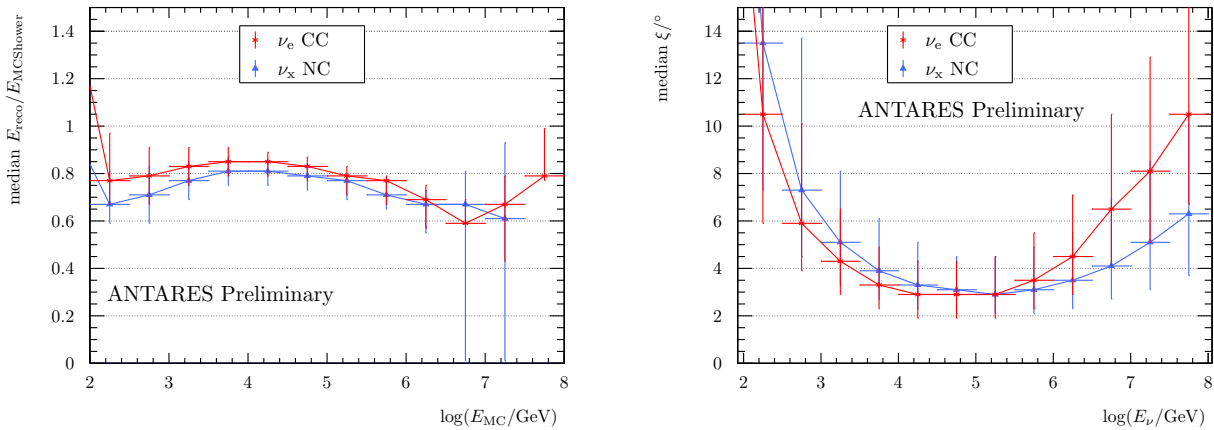


Figure 6: Energy (left) and angular (right) resolutions for ν_μ and ν_e NC (blue), and ν_e CC (red), events with ANTARES (T. Michael, ICRC2015 1078).

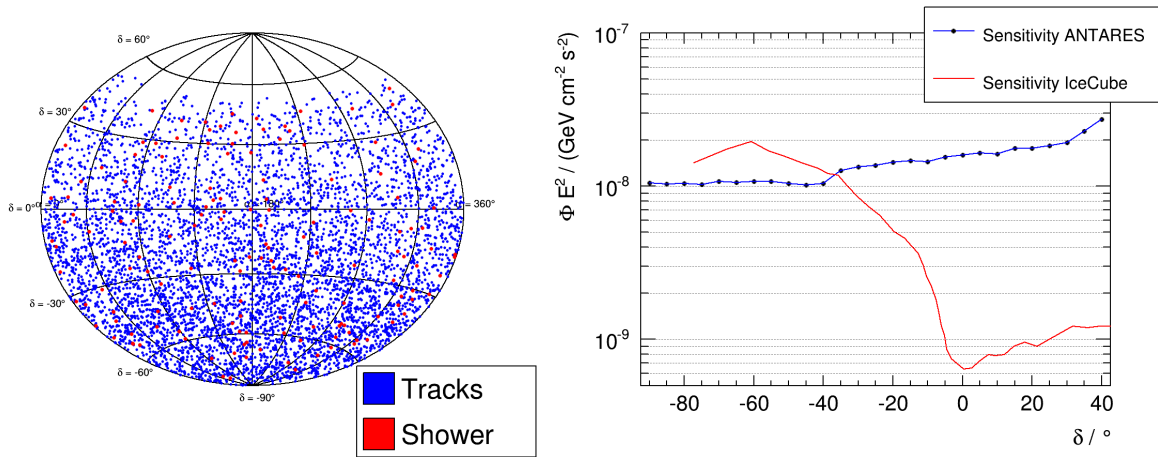


Figure 7: Left: The arrival directions of events used in the ANTARES all-sky point-source-search sample. Right: sensitivity of the ANTARES targeted search to flavour-uniform neutrino point sources with E^{-2} spectra in terms of flux per flavour, compared to the IceCube results from Ref. [4].

3.1 Cascade reconstruction in ANTARES

The most recent cascade-reconstruction algorithm developed for ANTARES, reported by T. Michael (ICRC2015 1078), is termed ‘Tantra’. Its performance is shown in Fig. 6. Over the approximate 10-300 TeV range, arrival directions are reconstructed with a median angular error of 3° , and a resolution on deposited energy of 5% (the offset from $E_{\text{reco}}/E_{\text{MC}} = 1$ is easily corrected for), although the latter is limited by the total ANTARES systematic energy uncertainty of approximately 10%. Below 10 TeV, the resolutions worsen due to a decreasing number of photons being detected, while above 300 TeV, the events begin to saturate the detector. Over the entire 100 GeV to 100 PeV range, the median angular resolution improves on the IceCube resolution for purely shower-like high-energy starting events (i.e. those without an outgoing muon) [3].

3.2 Point-source search including cascades

A combined point-source search using both muon-track and cascade events has been performed using 1622 days of effective livetime from 2007 to 2013 (T. Michael, ICRC2015 1078). After cuts, the sample consisted of 6261 muon-track events, and 156 cascade events, with an estimated contamination of 10% mis-reconstructed atmospheric muons in each.

The resulting skymap is shown in Fig. 7 (left). An untargeted point-source search, a search over a list of pre-specified candidates, and a search using the origins of the IceCube events reported in Ref. [3] were applied to this data. No significant excess was observed. The resulting limits on point-like sources are given in Fig. 7 (right). While the atmospheric background produces predominantly muon-track events, an E^{-2} point source with a flavour-uniform flux would be expected to produce a cascade-to-track ratio of 3:10, significantly increasing the sensitivity of the search. Thus the achieved search sensitivity was approximately $10^{-8} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ for $\delta < -40^\circ$.

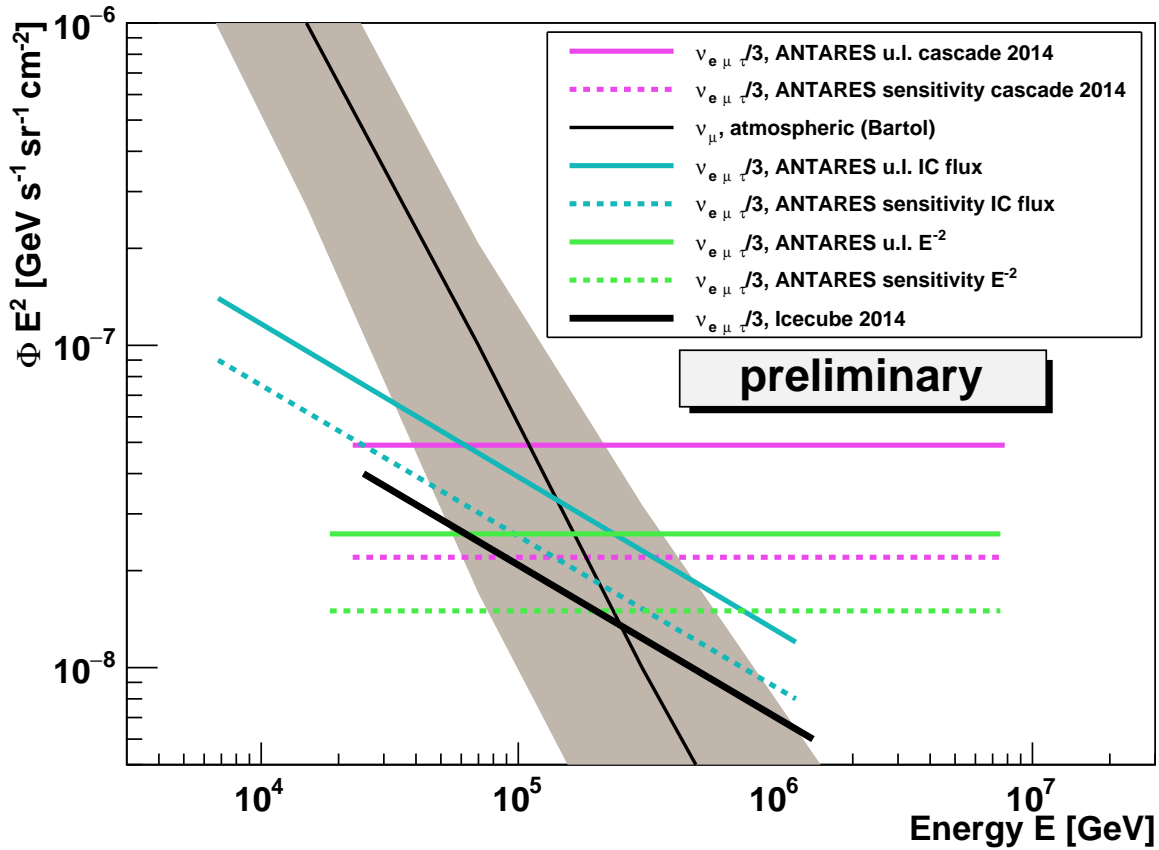


Figure 8: ANTARES sensitivity to (dotted), and limits on (solid), a diffuse astrophysical neutrino flux (Schnabel & Hallmann, ICRC2015 1065), showing (pink) the previous ANTARES limit [20], (green) this work, and (blue) the flux observed by IceCube [4]. This is compared to the conventional atmospheric background flux (black) [18], with associated error (grey shading).

3.3 Diffuse flux search

A diffuse flux search in ANTARES has been developed that makes optimal uses of both muon-track and cascade events (Schnabel & Hallmann, ICRC2015 1065). Since any explicit selection of muon-like and cascade-like events inevitably discards events with topologies falling between the two classes, no such selection was made.

The procedure was first optimised for, and applied to, the 913 days of effective livetime between 2007 and 2013 exhibiting the best data-taking conditions (mostly low bioluminescent activity). The expected number of events from the standard and prompt atmospheric background [18, 19] was 9.5 ± 2.5 , composed of $5.5 \nu_\mu$ CC, 1 atmospheric μ , and $2.9 \nu_{NC}$ and ν_e events. The expectation from the IceCube neutrino flux reported by Ref. [4]¹ was 5.0 ± 1.1 events.

After unblinding, 12 events passed the selection cuts — consistent with both background-only, and background and IceCube diffuse flux expectations. The resulting limits on an E^{-2} flux are given in Fig.8.

4 Extended source searches

In addition to the numerous point-like candidate neutrino sources targeted in Secs. 2 and 3, several extended regions have been proposed as hadronic acceleration sites. ANTARES searches for an excess neutrino flux from these regions using 'on-zones' defined by specific templates, which are compared to 'off-zones' of exactly the same size and shape, but offset in right ascension. Thus the off-source regions give an unbiased estimate of the background in the source region in a way that is independent of simulations. Results for the Fermi Bubbles, Galactic plane, and the IceCube cluster are described below.

1. Flux-per-flavour of $\Phi = 2.23 \times 10^{-18} (E/1\text{TeV})^{-2.5} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1}$

4.1 Fermi bubbles

The Fermi Bubbles [21] are giant regions of γ -ray emission extending out of the galactic centre, and are proposed hadronic acceleration site [23], with neutrinos expected from p - p collisions. A first search in ANTARES data from 2008–2011 for emission from these regions was presented by Ref. [22] — here, an update is presented using 2012–2013 data.

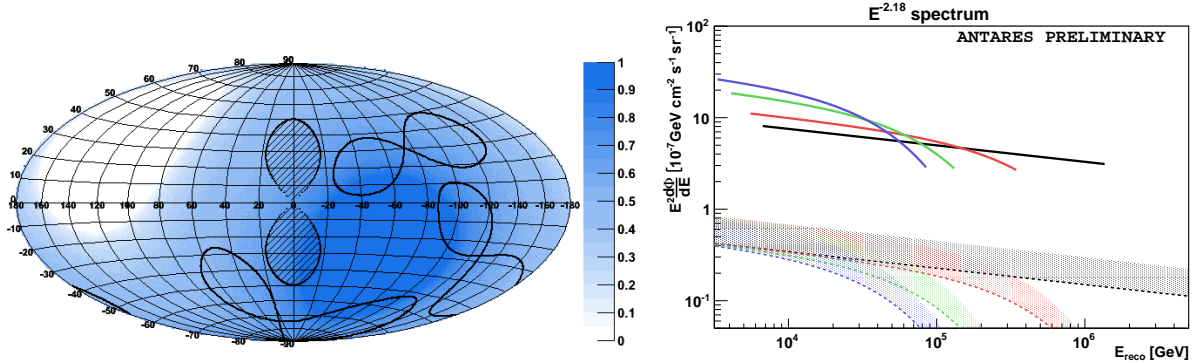


Figure 9: Left: on- and off-zone search regions for the Fermi Bubble search of S. Hallmann (ICRC2015 1059), compared to the ANTARES visibility (blue shading). Right: 90% C.L. upper limits (lines) on the neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles, compared to (shaded regions) expectations [23] for different spectral shapes.

The on- and off-zone regions used in the Fermi Bubble analysis are shown in Fig. 9 (left). Flavour-uniform E^{-2} and $E^{-2.18}$ neutrino fluxes are assumed, where the latter is motivated by the best-fit proton spectrum of $E^{-2.25}$ reported by Ref. [23]. Exponential cut-offs at energies of 500, 100, and 50 TeV are also tested.

A slight excess is found in the source region, corresponding to a 1.9σ significance. The corresponding upper limits on an $E^{-2.18}$ neutrino flux are compared in Fig. 9 (right) to the expectations from Ref. [23].

4.2 Galactic plane

Cosmic rays in our galaxy will collide with the interstellar medium to produce pions and, hence, neutrinos. Direct evidence for these processes comes from observations by *Fermi*-LAT [26] of the diffuse galactic γ -ray background. It is also interesting that the number of IceCube high energy starting events (HESE) in the $E > 100$ TeV range [3] with angular reconstructions consistent with this region corresponds to a flux consistent with that observed in γ rays [24], as shown in Fig. 10. The large uncertainty in the arrival directions of cascade-like HESE, and their low number, makes this comparison difficult however. More-detailed simulations of the expected neutrino flux are given in Refs. [25].

ANTARES' northern latitude is ideally suited to studying the expected neutrino flux from the inner galactic plane, and a search has been performed searching in the regions of galactic longitude $|l| < 40^\circ$ and latitude $|b| < 3^\circ$, as reported by L. Fusco (ICRC2015 1055). The search used nine off-zones and one on-zone, and found no excess in the on-zone region (one event compared to an average of 2.5 for the off-zones). The resulting limits are shown in Fig. 10. In particular, the hypothesis of a 1–1 relation between the γ -ray and neutrino flux from the Galactic Ridge is ruled out at 90% confidence, showing that ANTARES is already testing the well-established multimessenger γ - ν -CR paradigm in our galaxy. The limits cannot rule out however models from more-detailed simulations of galactic cosmic-ray propagation.

4.3 IceCube cluster

The same search techniques employed in the galactic plane search were used to probe the origin of the cluster of IceCube events seen in Ref. [3]. The analysis (L. Fusco, ICRC2015 1055) used twelve off-zones and one on-zone to search for an excess of events. One event passing selection cuts is observed in both the on-zone and the average off-zone, i.e. no excess (significant or otherwise) is observed. Resulting limits on the maximum number of HESE produced by a source with different spectral indices are presented in Fig. 11, calculated analogously to the point-source search of Sec. 2 and Fig. 2. For the best-fit IceCube diffuse spectral index $\Gamma = 2.5$ [4], ANTARES rejects at 90% confidence a flux from this region expected to produce three or more of the IceCube events in the cluster. This extends the results of Ref. [6] and J. Barrios-Martí (ICRC2015 1077) for this region, which limit the existence of point-like and mildly extended sources in this region.

4.4 Model-independent searches

It is possible that as-yet unknown sources or source populations produce a significant neutrino flux. Two techniques have been used by ANTARES to perform the most general searches possible. A two-point autocorrelation analysis is performed

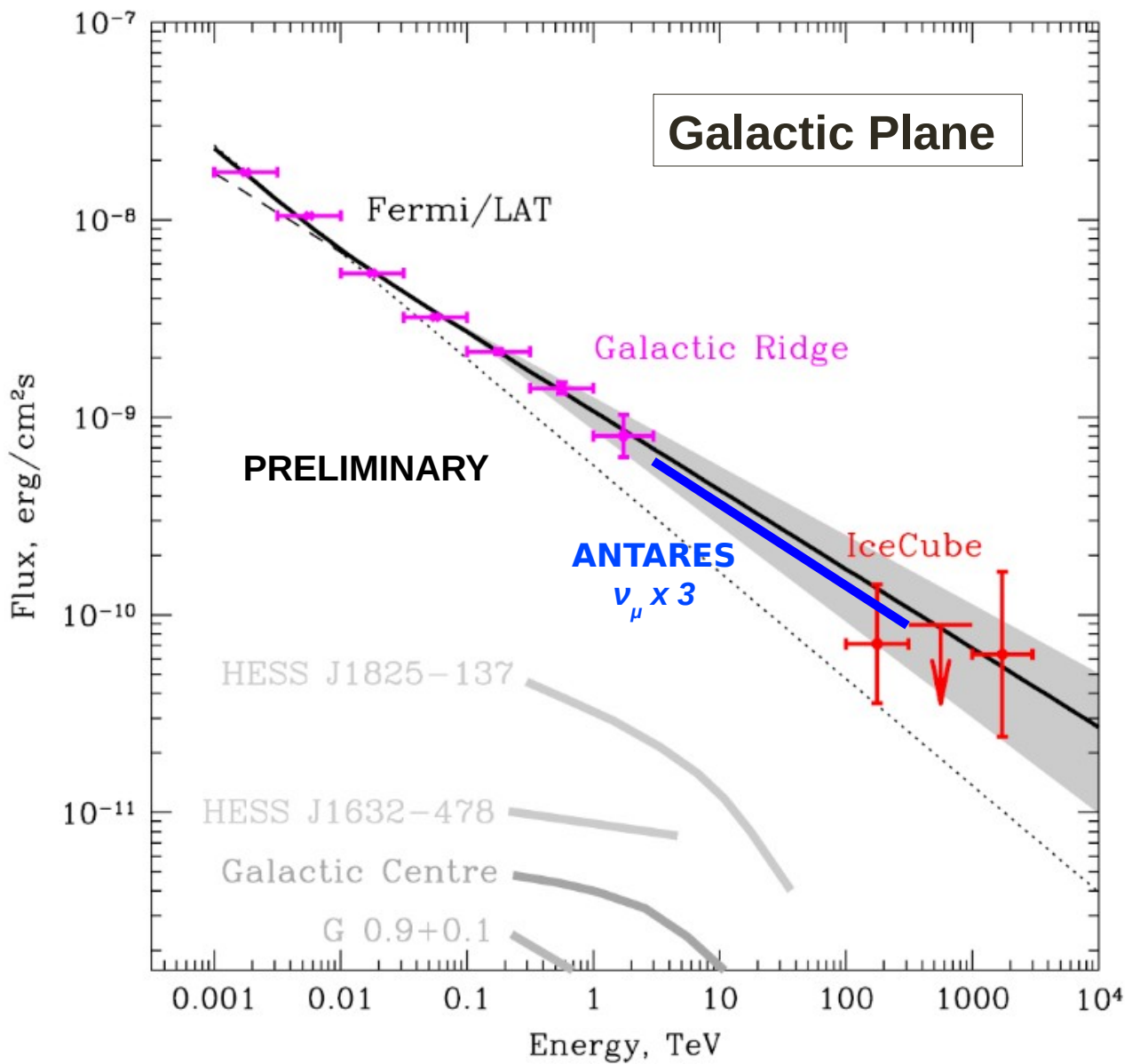


Figure 10: *Fermi*-LAT-detected gamma-ray flux from the Galactic Ridge (pink), and IceCube events consistent with this region (red), as computed in Ref. [24], compared to the ANTARES all-flavour flux limit (blue) (L. Fusco, ICRC2015 1055) and gamma-ray fluxes from various other galactic sources (grey) [25].

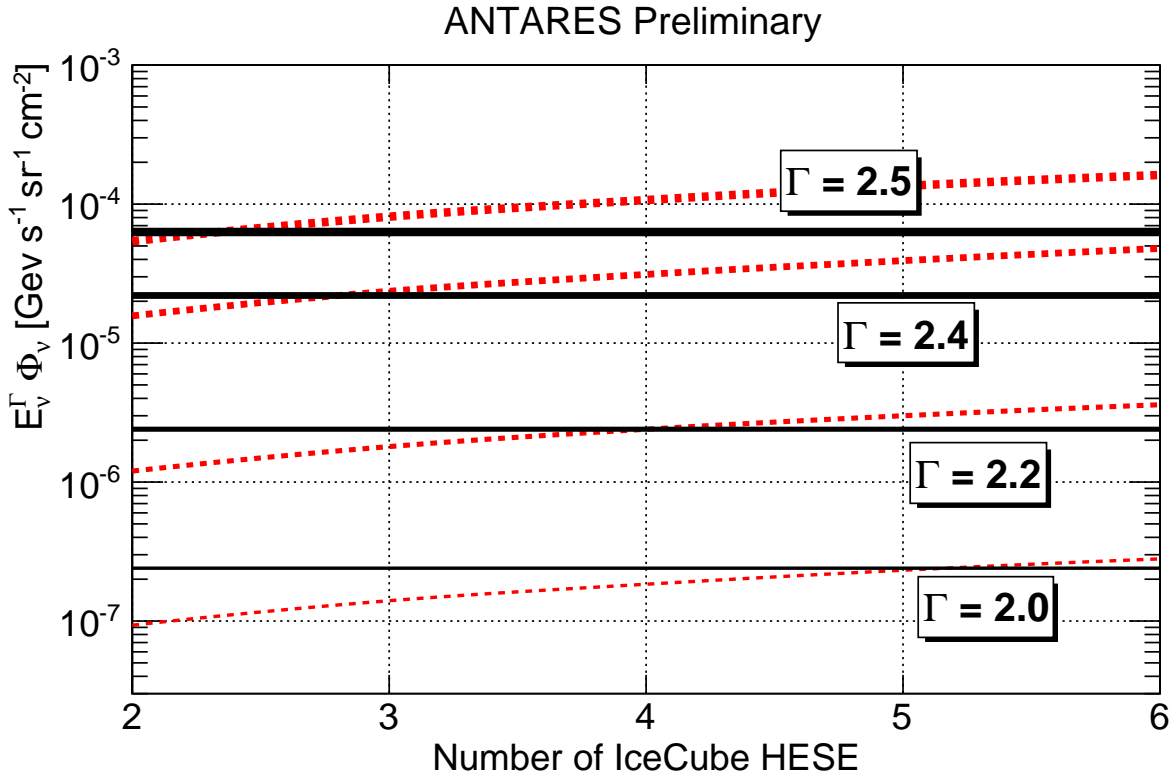


Figure 11: ANTARES upper limits at 90% C.L. (black) on a flavour-uniform neutrino flux from the IceCube cluster region as a function of the spectral index Γ , compared to (red) the flux required to produce an expected number of events in the IceCube HESE analysis [5]. The maximum number of IceCube events allowed at 90% C.L. is indicated by the crossing points of the red and black lines for a given spectral index. See L. Fusco (ICRC2015 1055) for details.

by R. Gracia Ruiz (ICRC2015 1074), searching for an excess of clustering on angular scales up to 60° . A small (2.2σ) excess is found at angular scales of less than 0.5° , i.e. within the reconstruction accuracy of the detector, though this is not statistically significant.

In S. Geißelsöder (ICRC2015 1054), a search for individual sources of arbitrary shape and size is presented. The algorithm searches for local clustering, and identifies regions with an excess of events. This procedure identified a very large structure of unusual shape containing the galactic centre region, with a post-trial p-value of 2.5σ based on simulations and data-scrambling. A detailed analysis of possible systematic effects has not identified any reason for such a fluctuation, and the correct interpretation of this result remains an open question.

5 Dark matter and Exotics

ANTARES can place limits on different WIMP dark-matter scenarios by limiting the neutrino flux expected from WIMP interactions in the Sun, Earth, Galactic Centre, and dwarf galaxies. Since the expected dark-matter density tends to be strongly peaked near the centres of these objects, and ANTARES has an excellent angular resolution, competitive limits can be set in the $E_{\text{WIMP}} \gtrsim 50$ GeV range where ANTARES is sensitive.

Limits on the spin-dependent (WIMP-proton) interaction cross section σ_{SD}^p from ANTARES observations of the Sun (left), and on the WIMP-WIMP velocity-averaged self-annihilation cross section $\sigma_{A\nu}$ from the Galactic Centre (right) using the $\tau\bar{\tau}$ channel are given in Fig. 12, and are described in further detail by C. Tönnis (ICRC2015 1207).

Dark-matter analyses by ANTARES also includes a search for a WIMP signature from the centre of the Earth (Gleixner & Tönnis, ICRC2015 1110), and a test of secluded dark-matter models in the Sun (Ardid & Tönnis, ICRC2015 1212).

ANTARES also places limits on beyond-the-standard-model physics, with searches for magnetic monopoles and nuclearites. Updates to existing limits are presented in Ref. El Bojaddaini & Pāvālaš (ICRC2015 1060) and G. Pāvālaš (ICRC2015 1060) respectively.

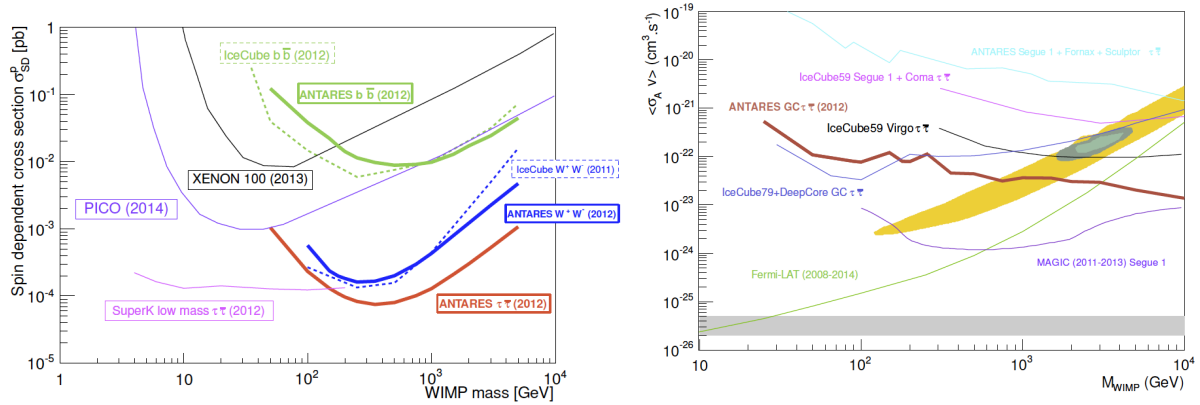


Figure 12: ANTARES limits σ_{SD}^p from the Sun (left) and on $\langle\sigma_A v\rangle$ from the Galactic Centre (right) as a function of the WIMP mass. See C. Tönnis (ICRC2015 1207) for details and associated references.

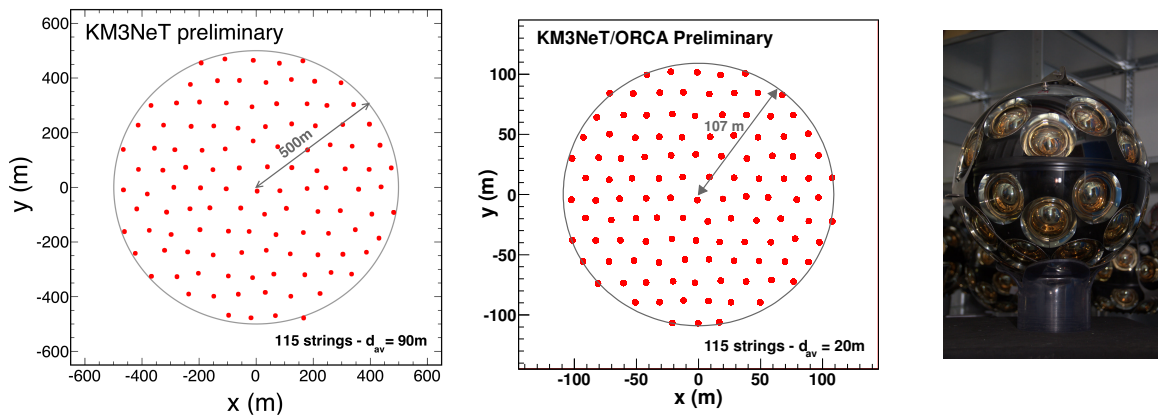


Figure 13: Preliminary seafloor layouts of the 115 detection units (DUs) in the ARCA (left) and ORCA (middle) blocks. Right: photograph of a KM3NeT DOM immediately after assembly.

6 KM3NeT – ARCA and ORCA

KM3NeT (www.km3net.org) is a multi-site deep-sea research infrastructure. Two components are described here: ARCA (Astrophysical Research with Cosmics in the Abyss), a neutrino telescope for performing high-energy neutrino astronomy (P. Piattelli, ICRC2015 1158); and ORCA (Oscillations Research with Cosmics in the Abyss), to study neutrino oscillation parameters and resolve the neutrino mass hierarchy (J. Brunner, ICRC2015 1140).

ARCA will consist of two detection ‘blocks’, each consisting of 115 vertical detection units (DUs) with 18 multi-PMT digital optical modules (DOMs) with 31 photomultiplier tubes (PMTs) per DOM. A sketch of the ARCA block layout is given in Fig. 13 (left). Both blocks will be deployed 10 km apart at the KM3NeT Italian site (shore station at Capo Passero), with seafloor depth 3500 m, during Phase 2 of deployment. The KM3NeT-It site has been extensively studied in the context of the NEMO experiment (see e.g. Ref. [27]). ARCA is envisaged to be extended to a total of six blocks over multiple sites during Phase 3.

ORCA will consist of a single block with the same number of DUs and DOMs, but in a denser configuration (Fig. 13, middle). It will be fully deployed during Phase 2 at the KM3NeT France site (seafloor depth 2475 m), 10 km East of the current ANTARES detector, with shore station at Lyon, France.

6.1 KM3NeT Phase 1: status

KM3NeT has completed its initial design and technical verification, and is currently in Phase 1 of production and deployment. Procedures for PMT testing (Mollo & Piattelli, ICRC2015 1159) and DU deployment (P. Kooijman, ICRC2015 1173) are in place, and timing (M. Bouwhuis, ICRC2015 1170), acoustic positional (S. Viola et al., ICRC2015 1169), and environmental (van Elewycck, Keller & Lindsey Clark, ICRC2015) calibration devices have been developed. A data-

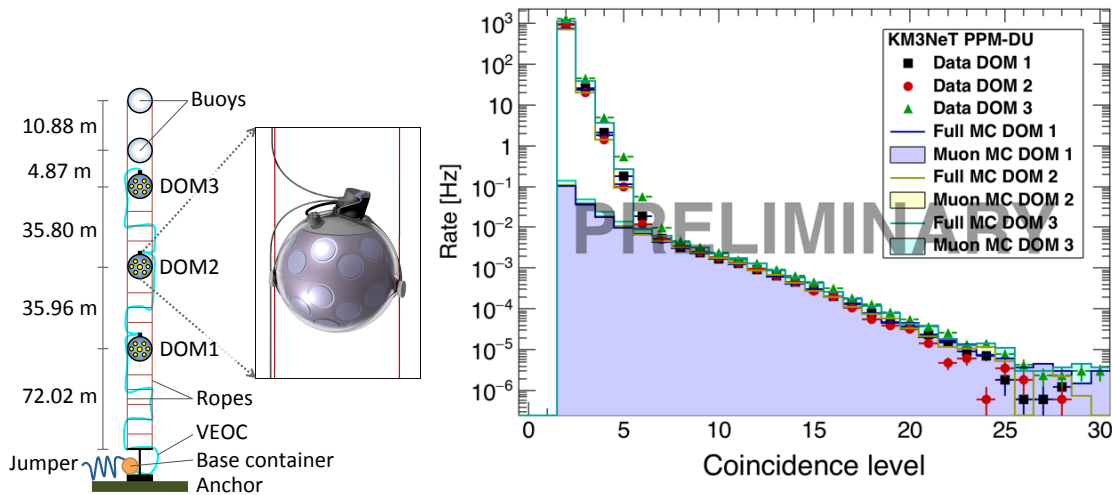


Figure 14: (From Biagi, Creusot, & Bormuth, ICRC2015 1164) Left: schematic diagram of the KM3NeT prototype detection unit deployed at KM3NeT-It, and Right: comparison of coincidence rates from data compared to Monte Carlo simulation. The second figure is an update to Fig. 4(a) from Biagi, Creusot, & Bormuth, after the cause of the excess of many-fold coincidences in simulations was discovered.

acquisition system (Biagi et al., ICRC2015 1172) based on the “all-data-to-shore” philosophy is in place at the KM3NeT-It site, while the main electro-optical cable and junction box have been deployed at KM3NeT-Fr.

Several stages of prototype DOMs have been deployed and tested, from an initial prototype DOM deployed at the ANTARES site in 2013, to a prototype detection unit with three DOMs at KM3NeT-It in 2014 (Biagi, Creusot, & Bormuth, ICRC2015 1164). The final design of the KM3NeT DOM is reported by Bruijn & van Eijk (ICRC2015 1157), and is the technology upon which both ORCA and ARCA is based.

A photograph of a KM3NeT DOM is given in Fig. 13 (right). The total effective area of the entire DOM is comparable to an ANTARES storey of three 10'' PMTs, but with a much more uniform angular coverage. Having many small co-located PMTs has several other advantages, including a large effective dynamic range, and the ability to calibrate on multi-fold coincidences from potassium 40 decays. Detailed GEANT simulations of the DOM are described in C. Hugon, ICRC2015 1106, and these are used as input to Monte Carlo simulations of the response of the prototype detection unit to background light and the atmospheric muon flux. Fig. 14 compares the results with data: it is evident that over the entire range, the prototypes are behaving as expected, and are well-modelled by the simulations.

The first full KM3NeT (ARCA) DU has recently been assembled and tested on-shore (A. Creusot, ICRC2015 1154), and is currently awaiting deployment at KM3NeT-It. KM3NeT Phase 1, which has now begun, will build and deploy 31 ARCA-scale DUs at KM3NeT-It, and 7 ORCA-scale DUs at KM3NeT-Fr, during 2015–2017. The rest of this contribution outlines the expected science potential of the Phase 2 instruments ARCA and ORCA, which are scheduled for completion as early as 2020.

6.2 ARCA

The main goal of ARCA is to perform high-energy neutrino astronomy. The total instrumented volume in Phase 2 will be comparable to that of the IceCube detector. Its northern latitude and excellent angular resolution will give it a superior sensitivity to southern and point-like sources, and hence ARCA will be ideally suited to identifying prospective Galactic sources of cosmic-ray acceleration, e.g. young supernova remnants such as RXJ 1713 [28], and pulsar wind nebula such as Vela X [29]. Further details of ARCA are given by P. Piattelli (ICRC2015 1158).

The expected reconstruction accuracies of muon track and cascade events in ARCA are described in Trovato, Drakopoulou & P. Sapienza (ICRC2015 1114) and D. Stransky et al. (ICRC2015 1108) respectively. The angular resolutions are shown in Fig. 15 after basic quality cuts. For the energy range above 30 TeV, the resolution is approximately 0.25° and 1.5° for ν_μ and ν_e CC events respectively.

The expected sensitivity of ARCA to astrophysical neutrino fluxes has been characterised by the sensitivity to point-like (Trovato & Barrios-Martí, ICRC2015 1113) and diffuse (Stransky, Coniglione & Fusco, ICRC2015 1107) sources in both the track and cascade channels. Several methods to discriminate against the atmospheric muon background have been developed, including the ‘self-veto’ effect [30] on downgoing atmospheric neutrinos (Heid, James & Pikounis, ICRC2015 1067). The estimated flux from generic E^{-2} point-like sources required for a 5σ discovery as a function of their declination

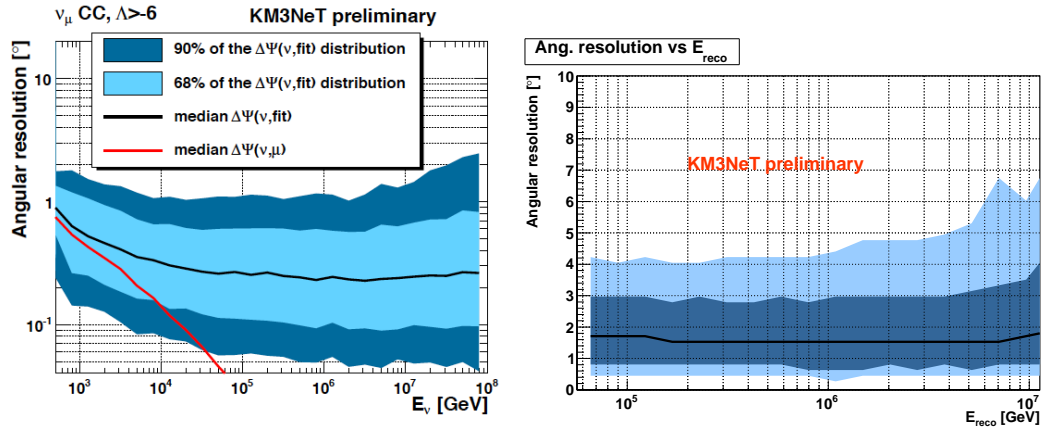


Figure 15: Angular resolutions of ARCA to (left) ν_μ and (right) ν_e CC events, showing the median (black lines), and 68% (inner shading) and 95% (outer shading) ranges, as a function of the neutrino energy.

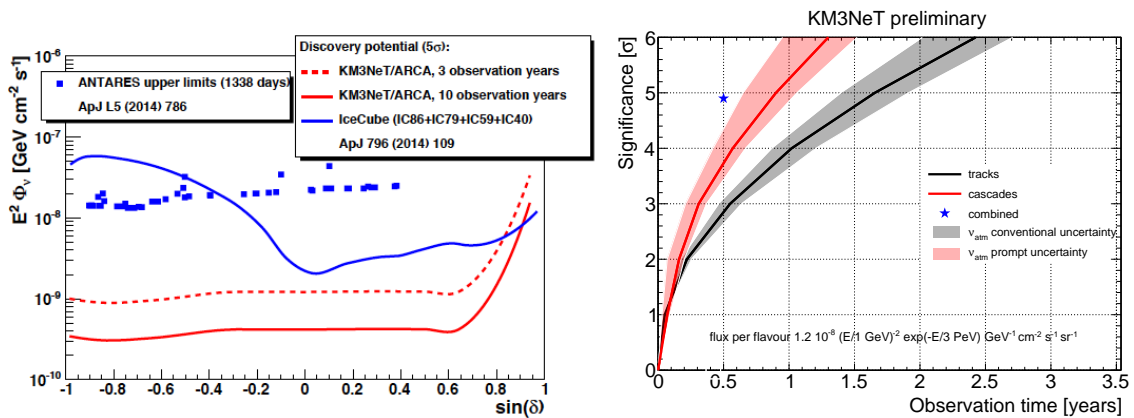


Figure 16: Left: ARCA 5σ discovery flux to E^{-2} point-like sources of neutrinos after 3 and 10 years of operation (Trovato & Barrios-Martí, ICRC2015 1113), and Right: expected ARCA detection significance (Stransky, Coniglione & Fusco, ICRC2015 1107) as a function of time to the diffuse neutrino flux shown (c.f. Ref. [2]).

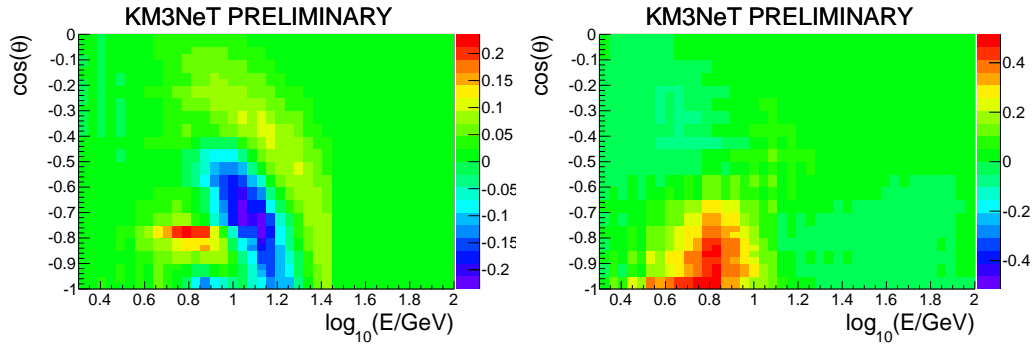


Figure 17: Mass hierarchy sensitivity ($|N_{\text{NH}} - N_{\text{IH}}|/\sqrt{N_{\text{NH}}}$, where N is the number of events per bin after one year) showing the expected relative fluctuations in ν_{μ} CC (left) and ν_e CC (right), taking the resolution of ORCA into account (M. Jongen, ICRC2015 1092).

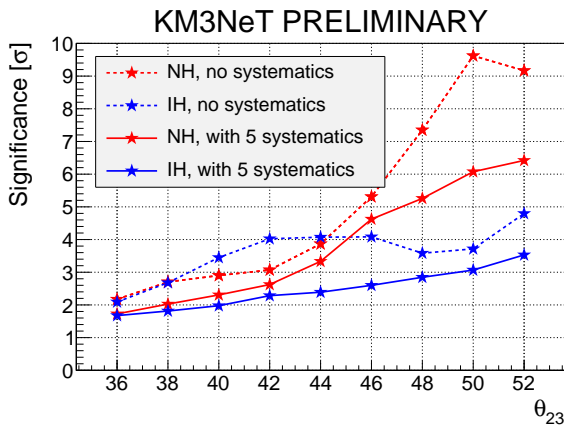


Figure 18: Expected sensitivity of ORCA to the neutrino mass hierarchy after 3 years of operation, both fitting for δ_{CP} and allowing it to take all values, and setting $\delta_{\text{CP}} = 0$ (M. Jongen, ICRC2015 1092).

is compared to the discovery flux of IceCube, and limits from ANTARES, in Fig. 16 (left). Fig. 16 (right) shows the expected significance to a diffuse flux in both the track and cascade channels, as well as a preliminary estimate of their combined sensitivity.

6.3 ORCA

ORCA (Oscillations Research with Cosmic in the Abyss) will be a KM3NeT block in a dense configuration at the KM3NeT-Fr site near Toulon, and is described in detail by J. Brunner (ICRC2015 1140). As pointed out by Ref. [32], the effects of the specific values of neutrino oscillation parameters — particular ΔM_{23} , θ_{23} , δ_{CP} , and the neutrino mass hierarchy (NMH) itself — imprint themselves on the atmospheric neutrino flux in the few-GeV range. The goal of ORCA therefore is to study neutrino interactions in this range, and measure the zenith-angle and energy-dependence of the interaction rate for different interaction types — in particular, $\nu_e/\bar{\nu}_e$ and $\nu_{\mu}/\bar{\nu}_{\mu}$ CC interactions.

Extensive studies have been carried out on the ability of the ORCA baseline detector (Fig. 13, middle) to resolve the NMH, with intrinsic limits on reconstruction accuracy given by Hofestädt and James (ICRC2015 1084). The ability of ORCA to reconstruct track- and cascade-like events is described by S. Galatá (ICRC2015 1102) and J. Hofestädt (ICRC2015 1083) respectively, and atmospheric muon rejection is detailed in L.A. Fusco (ICRC2015 1072). Including these resolutions gives the hierarchy signature shown in Fig. 17.

The expected sensitivity of ORCA to the NMH after 3 years is given in Fig. 18 as a function of the experimental lifetime. The calculation, described in detail by M. Jongen (ICRC2015 1092), includes fitting for five systematic ‘nuisance’ parameters, as well as θ_{23} , and also indicate the effects of artificially setting $\delta_{\text{CP}} = 0$ vs. including this in the fit. The ability to differentiate between hierarchies is dependent in particular upon the true value of θ_{23} and, to a lesser extent, δ_{CP} , whereas commonly $\delta_{\text{CP}} = 0$ is assumed. A significance of 3σ is expected after three years.

7 Conclusion

The ANTARES neutrino telescope has proved itself to be a highly successful instrument for performing a wide range of physics analyses. In particular, its excellent angular resolution on both muon-track and cascade events, facilitated by the

optical properties of deep-sea water, is well-suited to studying point-like sources of neutrinos. This capability has come to the fore now that an astrophysical neutrino flux has been detected by IceCube, and the key question now is: what produces it? ANTARES has been able to limit a wide range of source scenarios, from galactic plane emission to blazars, and has performed the first point-source search using cascade events.

A new era in neutrino astronomy will begin in 2017, with the decommissioning of ANTARES, and the completion of KM3NeT Phase 1. The unique design of KM3NeT multi-PMT optical modules is expected to allow a very high resolution of neutrino interactions. The KM3NeT ORCA block will study the atmospheric flux in the 1–20 GeV range, and is expected in Phase 2 to determine the neutrino mass hierarchy to 3σ significance in three years. In a sparser configuration at KM3NeT-It, ARCA in Phase 2 will be a similarly sized instrument to IceCube, but have a much-improved angular resolution. Eventually to reach 6 blocks during Phase 3, ARCA is optimised to study galactic sources of hadronic acceleration, and will study the astrophysical neutrino flux in unprecedented detail.

References

- [1] M. Ageron et al., *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research A* **656** (2011) 11.
- [2] IceCube Collaboration, *Science* **342** (2013) 1242856.
- [3] M. G. Aartsen, et al., *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **113** (2014) 101101.
- [4] M. G. Aartsen et al., *ApJ* **809** (2015) 98.
- [5] M. Spurio, *Phys. Rev. D* **90** (2014) 103004.
- [6] S. Adrián-Martínez, et al., *ApJ* **786** (2014) L5.
- [7] M. C. Gonzalez-Garcia, F. Halzen, and V. Niro, *Astroparticle Physics* **57** (014) 39.
- [8] T. K. Gaisser, F. Halzen, and T. Stanev, *Phys. Rep.* **258** (1995) 173.
- [9] W. B. Atwood et al., *ApJ* **697** (2009) 1071.
- [10] F. Krauß et al., *A&A* **566** (2014) L7.
- [11] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., *A&A* **576** (2015) L8.
- [12] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., *Astroparticle Physics* **36** (2012) 204.
- [13] E. Waxman and J. Bahcall, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **78** (1997) 2292.
- [14] S. Hümmel, M. Rüger, F. Spanier, and W. Winter, *ApJ* **721** (S2010) 630.
- [15] S. Gao, K. Asano, and P. Mészáros, *J. Cosmology Astropart. Phys.* **11** (2012) 58.
- [16] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., *A&A* **559** (2013) A9.
- [17] M. Ageron et al., *Astroparticle Physics* **35** (2012) 530.
- [18] M. Honda, T. Kajita, K. Kasahara, S. Midorikawa, and T. Sanuki, *Phys. Rev. D* **75** (2007) 043006.
- [19] R. Enberg, M. H. Reno, and I. Sarcevic, *Phys. Rev. D* **78** (2008) 043005.
- [20] J. A. Aguilar et al., *Physics Letters B* **696** (2011) 16.
- [21] M. Su, T. R. Slatyer, and D. P. Finkbeiner, *ApJ* **724** (2010) 1044.
- [22] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., *European Physical Journal C* **74** (2014) 2701.
- [23] C. Lunardini, S. Razzaque, and L. Yang, *Phys. Rev. D* **92** (2015) 021301.
- [24] A. Neronov, D. Semikoz, and C. Tchernin, *Phys. Rev. D* **89** (2014) 103002.
- [25] D. Gaggero, D. Grasso, A. Marinelli, A. Urbano, and M. Valli, *ArXiv e-prints* arXiv:1504.0022 (2015); PoS (ICRC2015) 489.
- [26] M. Ackermann et al., *ApJ* **750** (2012) 3.
- [27] S. Aiello et al., *Astroparticle Physics* **66** (2015) 1.
- [28] S. R. Kelner, F. A. Aharonian, and V. V. Bugayov, *Phys. Rev. D* **74** (2006) 034018.
- [29] F. Aharonian et al., *A&A* **448** (2006) L43.
- [30] S. Schönert, T. K. Gaisser, E. Resconi, and O. Schulz, *Phys. Rev. D* **79** (2009) 043009.
- [31] The IceCube-PINGU Collaboration, arXiv:1401.2046 (2014).
- [32] E. K. Akhmedov, S. Razzaque, and A. Y. Smirnov, *Journal of High Energy Physics* **2** (2013) 82.

2 - Limits on point-like sources with different spectral indexes around the Galactic Centre using the ANTARES neutrino telescope

J. BARRIOS-MARTÍ

*Instituto de Física Corpuscular, IFIC (UV-CSIC), Parque Científico, C/Catedrático José Beltrán 2, E-46980 Paterna, Spain
javier.barrios@ific.uv.es*

Abstract: Motivated by an accumulation of events close to the Galactic Centre in the High Energy Starting Events (HESE) reported by the IceCube Collaboration, a search for point-like sources up to an extension of a few degrees in a wide region around the Galactic center has been performed using the ANTARES neutrino telescope. Different spectral indexes for the energy spectra of the sources, in addition to the default value of $\gamma = 2.0$, have been tested. Upper limits on the flux normalization as a function γ have been set.

1 Introduction

The IceCube collaboration reported an excess of high energy neutrinos which cannot be explained by the expected contribution of atmospheric muons and neutrinos [1], [2]. An accumulation of events is seen in the surroundings of the Galactic Centre. The point with the lowest p-value was found at equatorial coordinates of $(\alpha, \delta) = (-79^\circ, -23^\circ)$. Although the significance is not enough to identify a point-source, some authors have considered this accumulation could come from a single point-source [3], with an expected flux normalisation of $\Phi_0 = 6 \times 10^{-8} \text{ GeVcm}^{-2}\text{s}^{-1}$. Triggered by this hypothesis, a search for E^{-2} point-sources around the Galactic Center was performed in the last ANTARES[5] point-source analysis [6], with no significant results.

Although the expected energy spectrum for neutrino sources is not completely unknown, there is uncertainty on the spectral index. The last HESE analysis results [4] show an expected index of $\gamma = 2.50 \pm 0.09$. Herewith, an update of the results of the previous ANTARES analysis around the Galactic Center for different energy spectra (from $\gamma = 2.0$ to 2.5) is presented. The data sample for this analysis is described in Section 2. The performance of the ANTARES telescope for different energy spectra is shown in Section 3. The procedure of this analysis is explained in Section 4, with the results on Section 5.

2 Data sample

The same data sample as in the last published ANTARES point-source analysis is used. The data was collected between January 29, 2007 until December 31, 2012, with a total livetime of 1338 days.

The events in the data sample consist of muon-neutrino source candidates, which are selected following a blind procedure on pseudo-experiments. The selection of the events was tuned to minimise the neutrino flux required for a 5σ discovery in 50% of the experiments for an E^{-2} spectrum. This minimisation was performed by considering different cuts on three parameters of the events: the quality of the track fit, Λ ; the angular error estimate, β ; and the zenith angle, θ . The values of these parameters are obtained by the track reconstruction of the neutrino events, which uses a maximum likelihood (ML) method [7]. The reconstruction is based on a multi-step algorithm to fit the direction of the reconstructed muon by means of a maximisation in the likelihood of the reconstruction. The angular error estimate is later extracted from the estimated uncertainty on the zenith and azimuth angles obtained from the covariance matrix.

A total number of 5516 events are selected for the whole sky in the final sample, with an estimated contamination of mis-reconstructed atmospheric of 10%.

3 Expected number of events for different energy spectra

The number of expected signal events which can be detected varies depending on the considered source spectra. For this analysis, power-law spectra of $d\Phi/dE_\nu = \Phi_0(E_\nu/\text{GeV})^{-\gamma}$ are assumed. By considering the effective area of the telescope, A_{eff} , given the neutrino energy, E_ν , and the declination of the source, δ , it is possible to estimate this number as

$$N(\delta, \gamma) = \int dt \int dE_\nu A_{eff}(E_\nu, \delta) \Phi_0 \left(\frac{E_\nu}{\text{GeV}} \right)^{-\gamma}, \quad (1)$$

where the time integration ranges for the whole lifetime of 1338 days. The expected number of signal events for a normalization flux of $\Phi_0 = 10^{-8} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ and spectral indices between 2.0 and 2.5 in steps of 0.1 are shown in Figure 1.

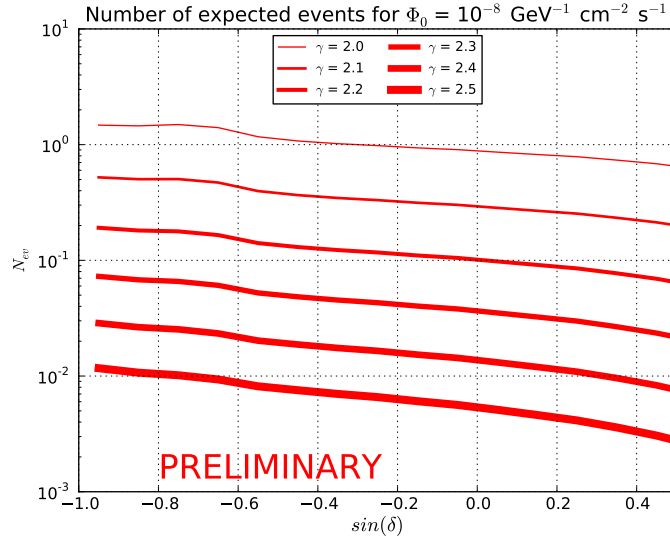


Figure 1: Number of expected signal events as a function of the declination, δ , for energy source spectra between 2.0 and 2.5 in steps of 0.1. A normalization flux of $\Phi_0 = 10^{-8} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ has been assumed in all cases.

4 Search Method

A search of signal events is performed by means of a maximum-likelihood estimation. This likelihood describes the data in terms of signal and background probability density functions (PDFs). This likelihood is described as,

$$\log L(n_s) = \sum_i \log \left[\frac{n_s}{N} S_i + \left(1 - \frac{n_s}{N} \right) B_i \right], \quad (2)$$

where n_s indicates the fitted number of signal source events, N is the total number of events in the sample, and B_i and S_i are the background and signal PDFs for the i th event, respectively. In order to describe the signal and background PDFs, the information of the number of hits, \mathcal{N}^{hits} , angular error estimate, β , and position in equatorial coordinates, $\vec{x}_s = (\alpha, \delta)$, is considered. The signal PDF is described as

$$S_i = \frac{1}{2\pi\beta_i^2} \exp\left(-\frac{\psi_i(\vec{x}_s)^2}{2\beta_i^2}\right) P_s(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i | \gamma), \quad (3)$$

where $P_s(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i | \gamma)$ indicates the probability for the i th event to be reconstructed as signal given a number of hits of \mathcal{N}_i^{hits} and an angular error estimate of β_i for a spectral index of γ , and $\psi_i(\vec{x}_s)^2$ represents the angular distance to the assumed source direction, \vec{x}_s . The distribution of $P_s(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i | \gamma)$ is obtained from simulated events, and it depends on the assumed energy spectra, γ .

The background PDF is defined as

$$B_i = \frac{B(\delta_i)}{2\pi} P_b(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i), \quad (4)$$

where $B(\delta_i)$ is the probability for an event to be background given its declination, and $P_b(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i)$ is the probability for an event to be reconstructed as background with an angular error estimate of β_i and a number of hits \mathcal{N}_i^{hits} . The distribution $B(\delta_i)$ is obtained from the background rate of events from the data sample. The $P_b(\mathcal{N}_i^{hits}, \beta_i)$ is obtained also from the information in the data.

In order to determine the significance of any cluster, the test statistic, TS, is defined as $TS = \log L(n_s) - \log L(n_s = 0)$. L_b indicates the value of the likelihood where only background events are expected. Larger values of the TS designate a smaller probability of the cluster to be generated from only atmospheric events.

In order to take into account the large uncertainty of the angular error estimates of the IceCube events around the Galactic Center, a search around a region of 20° around the proposed location $(\alpha, \delta) = (-79^\circ -23^\circ)$ is performed. For this purpose, the TS is evaluated in steps of $1^\circ \times 1^\circ$, while leaving the expected source position, \vec{x}_s , as a free parameter within these boundaries. In order to estimate the limits, 7 different source declinations were considered in the simulations.

5 Results

No significant cluster has been found in the defined area around the Galactic Centre. Figure 2 shows the results presented in the last ANTARES point-source analysis, where different source extensions were considered (point source, 0.5° , 1° and 2°). 90% C.L. upper limits on the flux normalisation, Φ_0 , for the different assumed source spectra and as function of the declination can be seen in figure 5. Figure 4 shows the limits for a declination of $\delta = -29^\circ$. In this figure, the expected flux normalisation from the hypothetical source depending on the number of HESE events which would be originated in this source is also considered. These values have been obtained from [8]. A point-like source with values of the spectral index closer to 2.5 are more disfavoured than for values closer to 2.0.

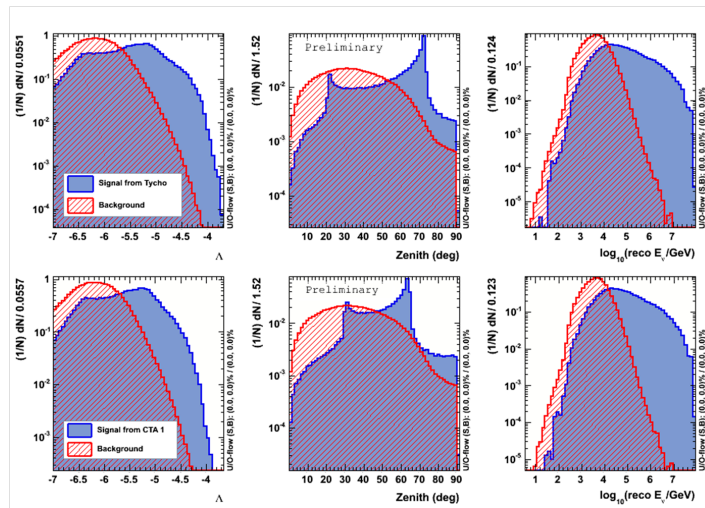


Figure 2: 90% C.L. upper limits for a point-source and for source extensions of 0.5° , 1° and 2° as a function of the declination.

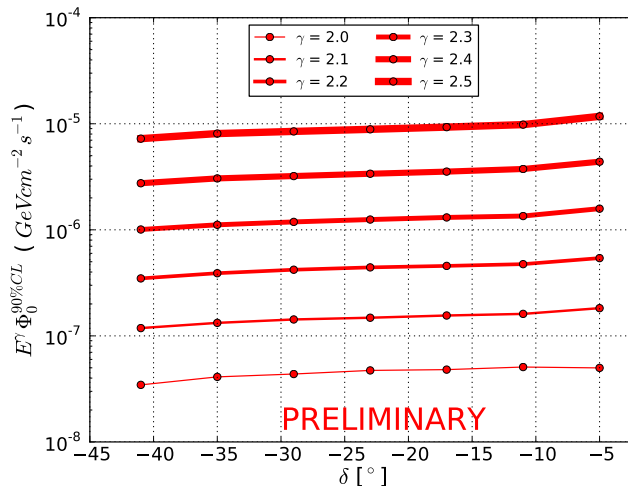


Figure 3: 90% C.L. upper limits for source spectra between 2.0 and 2.5 as a function of the declination of the source.

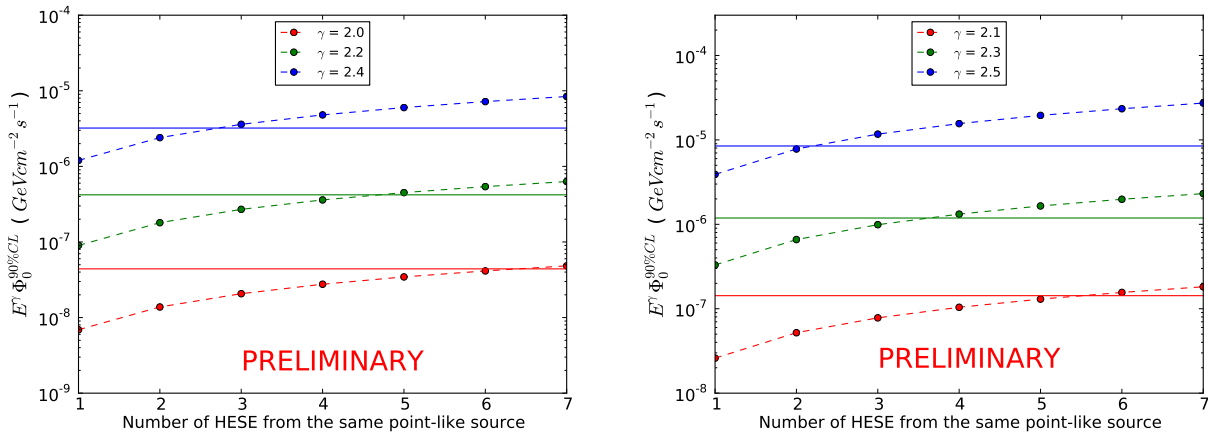


Figure 4: Solid lines: 90% C.L. upper limits for source spectra between 2.0 and 2.5 and a source declination of $\delta = -29^\circ$. The figure on the left contains the values for $\gamma = 2.0, 2.2,$ and 2.4 , whereas the figure on the right contains the ones for $\gamma = 2.1, 2.3$ and 2.5 . Dashed lines: expected flux normalisation of the proposed source as a function of the number of HESE events coming from this source. Values above the solid lines are disfavoured with a confidence level larger than 90%.

6 Conclusions

A point-source search around the Galactic Centre for spectral indices between 2.0 and 2.5 with the ANTARES neutrino telescope has been performed. No significant cluster has been found, and 90% C.L. upper limits have been set. According to these limits, point-like sources with softer spectra are more disfavoured to explain the accumulation of events observed by IceCube.

Acknowledgements

The authors acknowledge the support of the Spanish MINECO through project FPA2012-37528-C02-01, the MultiDark Consolider Project CSD2009-00064, the Generalitat Valenciana via Prometeo-II/2014/079, and of Universitat de València, Atracció de Talent.

References

- [1] M.G. Aartsen et al, *Science* 342, 1242856 (2013)
- [2] M.G. Aartsen et al., *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 113, 101101 (2014)
- [3] M.C. González-García, F. Halzen & V. Niro, *Astropart.Phys.*, 57-58, 39 (2014)
- [4] M. G. Aartsen et al, *Phys. Rev. D*, 91, 022001 (2015)
- [5] M. Ageron et al., *Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A* 656, 11-38 (2011)
- [6] S. Adrián-Martínez et al. *Astrophysics J.*, 786, L5 (2014)
- [7] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., *Astrophysics J.*, 760, 53 (2012)
- [8] M. Spurio, *Phys. Rev. D*, 90, 103004 (2014)

3 - Transient neutrino emission from the Galactic Center studied by ANTARES

ALEXIS COLEIRO

APC, Université Paris Diderot, CNRS/IN2P3, CEA/Irfu, Observatoire de Paris, Sorbonne Paris Cité, 10 rue Alice Domon et Léonie Duquet, 75205 Paris Cedex 13, France.

coleiro@apc.univ-paris7.fr

Abstract: We present a search for ANTARES neutrino events in temporal coincidence with IceCube High-Energy Starting Events (HESE), between May 2010 and December 2012. This study uses a two-point correlation function and focuses on HESE located within 45° from the Galactic Center (GC). This approach is sensitive to transient emission and requires neither prior on the burst timing structure nor on the electromagnetic emission. Therefore, it provides an effective way to acquire information on the possible origin of the IceCube astrophysical signal from transient sources.

1 Introduction

High energy neutrinos are expected to be produced in sources of cosmic rays (active galactic nuclei, X-ray binaries, supernova remnant, etc.). Since they are neutral, weakly interacting and traveling straight from their source without suffering from absorption, neutrinos are unique messengers to further understand the particle acceleration processes in such astrophysical sources.

Time integrated analyses suffer from a high background of both atmospheric muons and neutrinos. When dealing with transient emission, this background can be significantly reduced using a time-dependent approach that usually consists in searching for astrophysical neutrinos in smaller time windows around flares (see e.g. [1] and [2]). Here, we propose a model-independent approach based on the timing properties of both the ANTARES and IceCube data samples.

The IceCube collaboration announced recently ([3], [4]) the discovery of the first extraterrestrial very-high energy neutrinos in the energy range from 30 TeV to 2 PeV. Nine of these so-called High Energy Starting Events (HESE), occurring between June 2010 and January 2013, are positionally consistent with the Galactic Center (GC). Moreover, it was pointed out recently that two of these IceCube HESE occurred within 1 day of each other with a p-value of 1.6% [5]. Consequently, this was interpreted as possibly the signature of a transient point source of very-high energy neutrinos in this part of the sky.

In order to search for neutrino flares in the Galactic center region, we perform a time correlation study between these nine IceCube HESE and the ANTARES dataset. This approach, requires neither prior on the burst timing structure nor on the potential electromagnetic emission. Therefore, it provides an effective way for further shedding light on the IceCube astrophysical signal possibly emitted by transient astrophysical sources. In Section 2, we first report the ANTARES and IceCube data samples, focusing on the ANTARES quality cuts optimization. Section 3 presents both the approach used in this analysis and the related discovery potential. Preliminary results are provided in Section 4.

2 Event samples

2.1 ANTARES data selection

The considered dataset was collected by the ANTARES neutrino telescope between May 01 2010 and November 30 2012. The event selection criterion has been optimized through Monte-Carlo simulations to reach a constant neutrino candidate rate over time. In the following, we assume that the run-by-run variations of the ANTARES data stream are mainly due to the evolution of the data taking conditions in the sea. To accurately take into account these variations, we use the mean counting rate of the optical modules (MR) as a good measure of the real conditions in the sea. The dataset has been divided into five ranges of MR and the reconstruction quality parameter Λ was optimized separately for each of these sub-samples to reach a constant neutrino candidate rate. Consequently, the same quality cut is used for runs subject to similar data taking conditions. The neutrino candidate rate was chosen according to a Model Discovery Potential (MDP - see [6]) optimization, varying the cut on Λ in the sub-sample of MR related to the best data taking conditions ($50 \text{ kHz} < \text{MR} < 100 \text{ kHz}$). The expected signal used in the MDP optimization was defined as the last estimation of the diffuse IceCube astrophysical neutrino spectrum: $\Phi_\nu = 2.06_{-0.3}^{+0.4} \times 10^{-18} (E_\nu/10^5 \text{ GeV})^{-2.46 \pm 0.12}$ (see [7]). From the optimized Λ cut, the corresponding neutrino candidate rate was computed. For the other ranges of MR, we computed the Λ cut that enable to reach the previously defined neutrino candidate rate. We point out that the Λ cut obtained for each range of MR (see Table 1) is close to the quality cut that would have been set by a separate MDP optimization in each subsample. This approach leads to a final sample consisting of 4337 events.

MR range (kHz)	Λ cut
50 – 99	-5.2
100 – 199	-5.4
200 – 398	-5.5
399 – 794	-5.6
795 – 1585	-5.7

Table 1: Λ cuts for the 5 bins of MR.

HESE ID	Date (MJD)	Energy (TeV)	RA (Deg)	Dec (Deg)	Angular error (Deg)	Distance from GC (Deg)
2	55351.4659661	117	282.6	-28	25.4	14.6
12	55739.4411232	104	296.1	-52.8	9.8	32.5
14	55782.5161911	1040	265.6	-27.9	13.2	1.2
15	55783.1854223	57.5	287.3	-49.7	19.7	26.3
22	55941.9757813	219.5	293.7	-22.1	12.1	25.9
24	55950.8474912	30.5	282.2	-15.1	15.5	20.4
25	55966.7422488	33.5	286.0	-14.5	46.3	23.5
33	56221.3424023	385	292.5	7.8	13.5	44.8
36	56308.1642740	28.9	257.7	-3.0	11.7	27.2

Table 2: Properties of the IceCube HESE considered in the analysis.

2.2 IceCube data selection

The aim of this analysis is primary to constrain the potential transient origin of the IceCube astrophysical signal close to the GC. Among the three-year (988 days) HESE dataset, consisting of thirty-seven events (see [4]), nine of them are located within 45° from the GC, of which eight occur between May 2010 and November 2012. For overlap with the considered ANTARES data sample, we will thus only consider these eight events listed in Table 2.

3 Search methodology

3.1 The algorithm: Two-point correlation function

In this analysis, we extend the two-point correlation function, which is commonly used to detect spatial clustering (see e.g. [8]) to the time domain. Thus, we consider the two-point cumulative distribution defined as:

$$\mathcal{N}(\Delta t) = \sum_{i=1}^{N_{IC}} \sum_{j=1}^{N_{ANT}} \omega_{ij} [1 - H(\Delta t_{ij} - \Delta t)] \quad (1)$$

where H is the Heaviside function depending on the absolute value of the temporal distance Δt . ω_{ij} are the weights assigned to each couple of IceCube (IC) and ANTARES (ANT) events, named respectively i and j . Each weight ω_{ij} is computed according to a normal distribution centered on the IceCube HESE and defined as:

$$\omega_{ij} = \exp\left(\frac{-\Delta\Omega_{ij}^2}{2\sigma_i^2}\right) \quad (2)$$

where $\Delta\Omega_{ij}$ is the angular distance between each couple of IceCube and ANTARES events, and σ_i is the standard deviation of the i^{th} IceCube HESE angular error distribution, computed from its median angular error provided in Table 2 (see also [4]). In this definition, the angular error of the ANTARES events is neglected as it is much smaller than the one of the IceCube HESE. The temporal binning Δt is set equal to 0.01 day between 0 and 10 days and equal to 1 day between 10 and 1000 days.

3.2 Background estimation

To detect correlated structures in the dataset, a reference cumulative correlation distribution (considered as the background distribution) has been built by generating 10^4 pseudo-experiments.

3.2.1 Time generation

The event times are randomized following the procedure described hereafter, assuming approximately constant neutrino candidate rates for different periods.

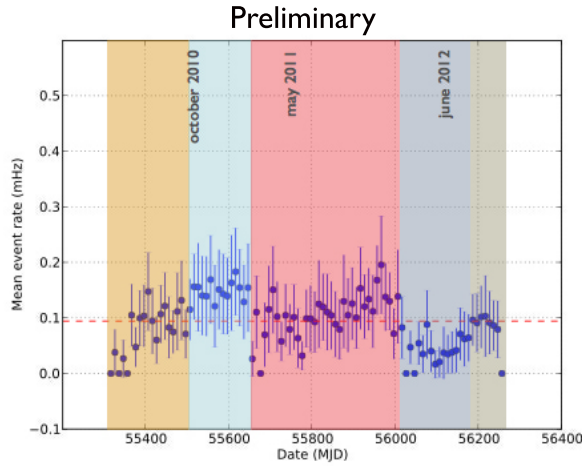


Figure 1: Mean neutrino candidate rate per bins of 10 days for the final dataset. The 5 time periods defined to generate the pseudo-experiments are indicated by the 5 colored areas.

The evolution of the mean neutrino candidate rate per bins of ten days is shown in Figure 1. From this plot, we define five sub-periods characterized by a small evolution of the mean neutrino candidate rate, which roughly follow the seasonal variation of the ANTARES data stream. For each of them, we define a mean neutrino candidate rate as:

$$\overline{\text{event rate}} = \frac{\sum_k \text{number of neutrino candidates over run } k}{\sum_k \text{run duration}_k} \quad (3)$$

where k refers to each run included in the given sub-period.

Every sub-time period is now treated separately. For each run k belonging to one given sub-time period, we draw a number of neutrino candidates from a poissonian distribution of mean μ given by:

$$\mu = \overline{\text{event rate}} \times \text{run duration}_k \quad (4)$$

where $\overline{\text{event rate}}$ is defined in Equation 3. Finally, we draw the event time from an uniform distribution between the run start and the run stop dates of the given run.

3.2.2 Local coordinates generation

The local coordinates (Azimuth; Zenith) of each event are generated from the 2D distribution of the local coordinates related to each of the five time periods defined above. Corresponding equatorial coordinates are computed from the event local coordinates, the event time and the ANTARES detector location.

This randomization process is performed 10^4 times. Each pseudo-experiment is then analyzed in exactly the same way as the data to derive the normalized cumulative distribution function. All the pseudo-experiment cumulative distributions are finally averaged to compute a background estimation. Figure 2 shows the resulting two-point cumulative distribution for the background.

3.3 Test Statistic

In order to detect a possible timing correlation between ANTARES events and IceCube HESE, the cumulative two-point distribution of the data is compared, bin-by-bin, with the reference distribution built according to Section 3.2. Time correlation features will thus appear as differences between these two distributions. To test the significance of such a correlation, a test statistics (TS) is defined by maximizing a value over all the timescales Δt_i , as given by Equation 5:

$$\text{TS} = \max_{\Delta t_i} \left[\frac{N_{\text{on}} - N_{\text{off}}}{\sigma} \right] \quad (5)$$

where N_{on} and N_{off} correspond to the value of the cumulative distribution function (see equation 1) for a given bin Δt_i , computed respectively for the data and for the background. The denominator σ is taken equal to the standard deviation of the poissonian pseudo-experiments distribution in each bin. To avoid a divergence of the test statistic (due to small σ values related to large Δt_i) and to limit the number of trials, we scan only up to 10 days.

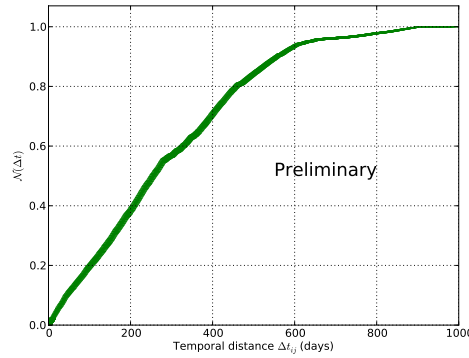


Figure 2: Cumulative two-point distribution function in the background only hypothesis (average of 10^4 pseudo-experiments). The green band indicates the standard deviation of the 10^4 pseudo-experiments in each bin.

3.4 Discovery potential

In order to estimate the detection power of the analysis, we perform pseudo-experiments in which one or more event(s) is (are) replaced with one or more signal event(s) that would have come from a transient astrophysical source.

We first choose randomly one of the IceCube HESE around which the generated signal event will occur. The neutrino flare is described by a gaussian distribution of mean μ_{flare} equal to the IceCube event time and standard deviation σ_{flare} , that will be considered as an estimate of the characteristic flare duration. Thus, the generated signal event time is drawn from this probability distribution, while the angular distance between the generated signal event and the IceCube HESE, $\Delta\Omega_{ij}$, is drawn from a normal probability distribution function defined as:

$$\text{pdf}(\Delta\Omega_{ij}) = \sin(\Delta\Omega_{ij}) \times \exp\left(\frac{-\Delta\Omega_{ij}^2}{2\sigma_i^2}\right) \quad (6)$$

where σ_i is defined as in Equation 2. Finally, the equatorial coordinates of the generated event are drawn randomly from all the points located $\Delta\Omega_{ij}$ degrees from the i^{th} IceCube HESE. Based on the arrival time of this generated event, its equatorial coordinates are then translated into local coordinates. If these local coordinates belongs to the ANTARES visibility map (if the Zenith is $\geq \pi/2$), the event is included to the generated events list. Elsewhere, it is not taken into account.

The probability for a 3σ effect is finally provided with respect to the different combinations of flare duration and number of generated signal events (see Figure 3). We point out that the number of generated signal events corresponds to the total number of events generated around the eight IceCube HESE. Moreover, one has to keep in mind that the region of the sky around the GC is visible $\sim 70\%$ of the time by the ANTARES telescope. This means that only $\sim 70\%$ of the total generated signal events might be observed by ANTARES (this is particularly true for the longest flares). Thus, the effective number of ANTARES signal events per IceCube HESE is provided in the upper part of Figure 3.

4 Results

Figure 4 (left panel) shows the distribution of the test statistic derived for 10^4 pseudo-experiments by comparing the cumulative two-point distribution of each pseudo-experiment with the cumulative reference distribution built according to Section 3.2. A test statistic value of 0.085 would correspond to a 3σ effect. For the unblinded ANTARES dataset, a test statistic value of 0.027 is found. The probability of obtaining a TS value at least as large as this in the background only hypothesis is equal to 35%, which corresponds to a $\sim 0.9\sigma$ effect. Thus, no significant correlation has been found. The comparison between the data and the background (see Figure 4, right panel) shows that the largest deviation between the two-point cumulative distributions corresponds to a time scale of 6.1 days.

Consequently, we set upper limits on such a time correlation. Figure 5 provides the 90% confidence level upper limit on the number of ANTARES events temporally correlated with the IceCube HESE as a function of the flare duration. The blue area indicates the region excluded at a 90% confidence level. Thus, for flares shorter than ~ 1 hour, we can exclude the fact that at least two ANTARES events are temporally correlated with any of the 8 IceCube HESE. For larger flares, the total number of ANTARES events needed to detect a significant time correlation increases as the flare duration increases. Thus, for instance, considering a 1-day flare, one can exclude that fifteen ANTARES neutrino events arrive in correlation with any of the IceCube HESE (which corresponds roughly to 1.3 event per IceCube HESE).

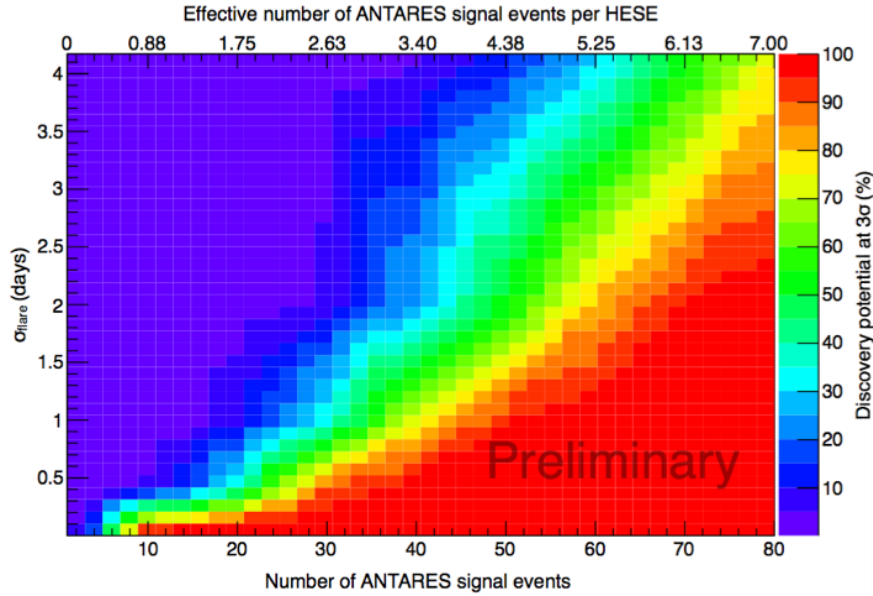


Figure 3: Discovery potential at 3σ with respect to the flare duration (σ_{flare}) and the total number of signal events. The effective number of signal events (see text) is also given in the upper part.

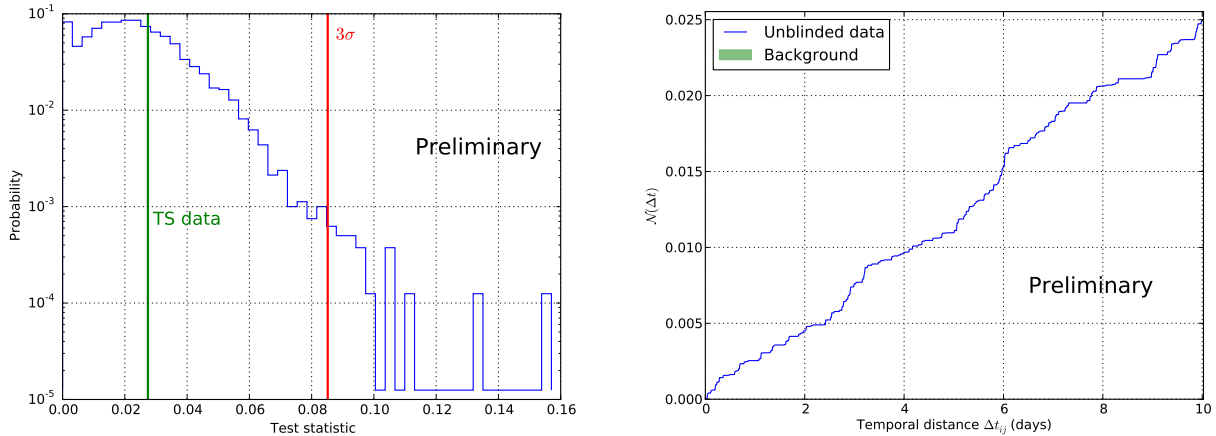


Figure 4: Left: Distribution of the test statistic (TS) in the background only hypothesis. The 3σ probability is given by the red line while the TS value obtained for the ANTARES unblinded dataset is represented by the green vertical line. **Right:** Cumulative two-point distribution over 10 days. The green area corresponds to the standard deviation of each bin of the reference cumulative distribution (built according to Section 3.2), while the two-point cumulative distribution for the unblinded dataset is represented in blue.

5 Conclusion

We have described a time-correlation analysis based on the IceCube HESE positionally consistent with the GC and the ANTARES events recorder in the period from May 2010 and November 2012 to look for the possible signature of transient neutrino emission in this region of the sky. The discovery potential was evaluated for different flare durations and numbers of signal events. No significant time correlation was found between the two samples.

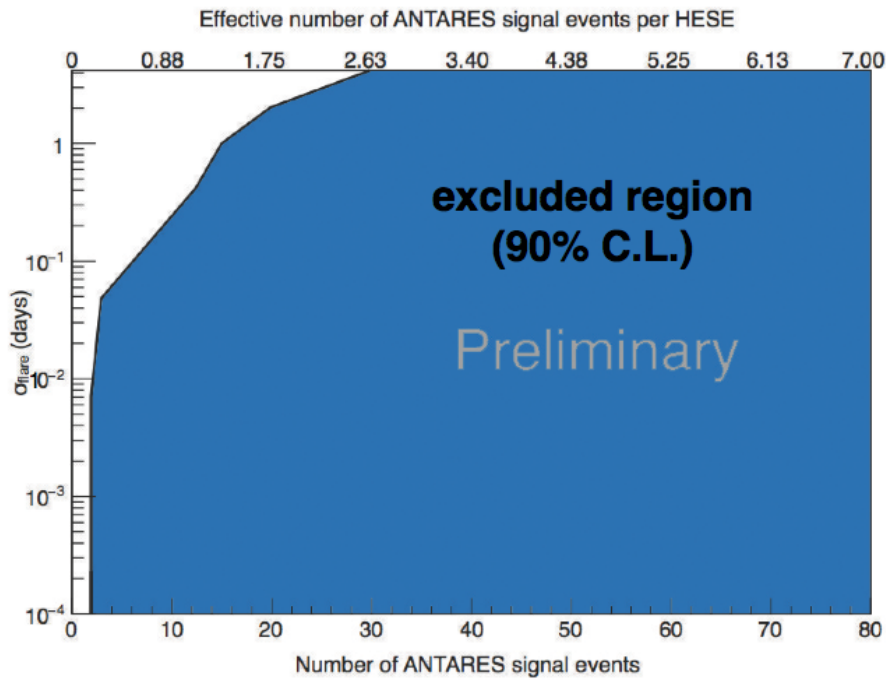


Figure 5: 90% confidence level upper limit on the number of ANTARES events temporally correlated with the IceCube HESE as a function of the flare duration. Blue area indicates the region excluded at a 90% confidence level.

References

- [1] S. Adrián-Martínez et al. [ANTARES Collaboration], 2012, *Astropart. Phys.* 36
- [2] S. Adrián-Martínez et al. [ANTARES Collaboration], 2014, *JHEA* 3-4
- [3] M. G. Aartsen et al. [IceCube Collaboration], 2013, *Science* 342
- [4] M. G. Aartsen et al. [IceCube Collaboration], 2014, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 113
- [5] Y. Bai et al., 2014, *Phys. Rev. D* 90
- [6] G. C. Hill, J. Hodges, B. Hughey, A. Karle and M. Stamatikos, 2005, *Proc. of PHYSTAT 2005, Oxford.*
- [7] M. G. Aartsen et al. [IceCube Collaboration], 2015, *Phys. Rev. D* 91
- [8] S. Adrián-Martínez et al. [ANTARES Collaboration], 2014, *JCAP* 05 (2014) 001

4 - Search for an enhanced emission of neutrinos from the Southern Sky with the ANTARES telescope

LUIGI ANTONIO FUSCO

*Dipartimento di Fisica e Astronomia dell'Università di Bologna, Viale Berti-Pichat 6/2, 40127, Bologna, Italy.
INFN – Sezione di Bologna, Viale Berti-Pichat 6/2, 40127, Bologna, Italy*

lfusco@bo.infn.it

Abstract: Compelling evidence of the existence of cosmic neutrinos has been reported by the IceCube collaboration. Some features of this signal could be explained by a Northern/Southern sky asymmetry of the flux. This possible asymmetry could be related to the presence of the bulk of our Galaxy in the Southern sky.

The ANTARES detector, located in the Mediterranean Sea, is currently the largest operating under-water neutrino telescope. Its effective area and good exposure to the Southern sky allows to constrain an enhanced muon neutrino emission from extended sources.

Two signal regions are defined: one around the largest accumulation of events from the IceCube High Energy Starting Events and one surrounding the Galactic Plane area; the background from atmospheric events is estimated looking at data from off-zones for which ANTARES has the same exposure as for the signal region. The ANTARES sensitivity to such a flux has been computed and the results of the analysis of data from 2007 to 2013 are presented.

1 Introduction

The scientific goal of the ANTARES neutrino telescope [1] is to detect high energy neutrinos of cosmic origin. The IceCube Collaboration has announced the observation of a cosmic neutrino signal in the High Energy Starting Events (HESE) analysis [2] of two years of data with the complete detector. The purely atmospheric expectation is rejected at a level of 5.7σ with the inclusion of a third year of data [3].

The IceCube neutrino signal is reported to be compatible with a cosmic flux which is equally distributed in the three neutrino flavours [4] and isotropic in the neutrino arrival direction. However, some possible enhancement of the neutrino flux from the Southern with respect to the Northern hemisphere has been underlined for example in [5]. The low energy extension of the IceCube HESE analysis [6] shows a steepening of the energy spectrum of the cosmic signal and more events in the low energy part of the signal. Even if the IceCube detector is much larger in volume, the effective area of ANTARES in the region between 20 and 50 TeV in the Southern Sky is similar to that of IceCube: some IceCube-like signal events could be observed by ANTARES, too.

Because of the nature of the IceCube analysis, based on vetoing techniques to detect downward-going events [7], the signal is mainly distributed in the shower channel: the directional resolution for these events is poor and the signal appears as an all sky flux. Since ANTARES is located in the Mediterranean Sea, the Southern sky is accessible to the detector in up-going tracks, for which an extremely good angular resolution can be achieved. For this reason a diffuse flux in the shower channel for IceCube might appear as an ensemble of individual point sources in ANTARES or a region with an enhanced diffuse emission. The first possibility is addressed in [8], while the latter will be presented in this contribution.

2 Neutrinos from the Milky Way

Neutrinos can be produced close to galactic Cosmic Rays (CR) accelerators such as supernova remnants when high energy protons or nuclei interact with the surrounding matter. A large amount of pions is produced, and the number of produced π^0 is equal to the sum of π^+ and π^- . While π^0 immediately decay into a pair of γ -rays, π^\pm mesons decay into muons and muon neutrinos. As a consequence, the expected neutrino flux is equal to the γ flux of hadronic origin. The energy spectrum of this flux follows the CR spectrum at the acceleration site - $E^{-\Gamma}$ with $\Gamma = 2.0$ for Fermi acceleration scenarios [9] - since the decay usually takes place before the primary particle can interact.

Another neutrino contribution from the Milky Way is expected from CRs propagating in the inner region of our Galaxy. A CR can interact with the dense environment, producing γ -rays and neutrinos. Data from the Fermi/LAT detector provide the best observation of this diffuse γ flux in the Galactic Plane [10], though no observation of the neutrino counterpart is available.

Assuming that a certain fraction of the observed diffuse γ flux in the central region of the Galaxy originates from hadronic mechanisms, the neutrino yield from CR propagation can be calculated. Different predictions are available such as the ones in [11–13]. Each of these provides a different description of the expected neutrino flux, with an overall

normalisation that can vary by one order of magnitude. A rather hard spectrum is expected, described, at least in part of the energy range, by a broken power law with spectral index $\Gamma \sim 2.4 \div 2.5$.

3 The IceCube signal

The IceCube cosmic neutrino signal was initially [3] fitted by a broken power law spectrum with spectral index Γ equal to 2:

$$E^2 \frac{d\Phi}{dE} = (0.95 \pm 0.3) \times 10^{-8} \text{ GeV s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2}. \quad (1)$$

while also an $E^{-2.3}$ spectrum was reported to be compatible with the observed signal, mainly because of the absence of events above 2 PeV and the lack of an enhanced neutrino detection in the region of the Glashow resonance.

The further extension of the IceCube data set and refinements in the analysis for the observation of lower energy neutrinos resulted in a steepening of the energy spectrum; in the most recent publication [6] the best fit is reported to be:

$$\frac{d\Phi}{dE} = (2.06^{+0.4}_{-0.3}) \times 10^{-18} \left(\frac{E}{100 \text{ TeV}} \right)^{2.46 \pm 0.12} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2} \quad (2)$$

for $25 \text{ TeV} \leq E_\nu \leq 1.4 \text{ PeV}$, rejecting the E^{-2} hypothesis with a significance of 3σ .

This flux is observed as an all sky flux by IceCube. This can be related to the bias in efficiency of the analysis to shower events, for which IceCube has a rather bad angular resolution. However, an accumulation of shower events is present in the IceCube sky map of [3] even if it is not significant because of the poor directional reconstruction. This accumulation could point towards a diffuse emission region of cosmic neutrinos. In addition, as the Southern sky contains (most) of the Galactic Plane, the soft spectrum derived from IceCube measurement and an enhancement of the neutrino flux in the Southern sky hint towards a possible neutrino emission from the Galactic Plane.

4 Data analysis

Given the IceCube effective area, the cosmic flux which can produce a certain number of events from a region of the sky with angular size $\Omega \sim 0.1 - 0.2 \text{ sr}$ can be computed as a function of the signal spectral index [5].

Two possible signal regions have been chosen for this analysis. The first one corresponds to a 10° circular region around the largest accumulation of IceCube signal events (IceCube hotspot). The centre of this circular area is at $l = 18^\circ$ and $b = -9^\circ$ in galactic coordinates. This position has been computed averaging the position of the HESE events weighted according their energy and angular uncertainty.

The second signal region is chosen to represent the Galactic Plane area. A rectangular region having $l \in [10^\circ, 40^\circ]$ and $b \in [-3^\circ, 3^\circ]$ is selected since it encloses the central part of the Fermi/LAT diffuse galactic plane flux.

In any case, as the background per unit solid angle can be considered rather similar for regions that have similar exposures and since the sensitivity depends on the intensity of the background flux in terms of number of events per steradians, the results are independent on the choice of the signal region.

Data collected by the ANTARES neutrino telescope from 2007 to 2013 have been considered for this analysis.

4.1 Atmospheric background

The main background in the search for cosmic neutrinos is given by downward-going atmospheric muons reaching the detector; these events are simulated using the MUPAGE software [15]. Since only neutrinos can traverse the Earth, neutrino telescopes look at upward going events to reject this background. Wrongly reconstructed atmospheric muons, mimicking upgoing neutrino events can be rejected by a selection on the track quality parameter Λ and the estimate for the angular error β .

An irreducible background comes from atmospheric neutrinos coming from the decay of short-lived particles in extensive air showers. The *conventional* component, coming from the decay of pions and kaons, is described by the *Honda et al.* flux [16]: in general this conventional flux can be described with a broken power law energy spectrum, with spectral index Γ asymptotically going to 3.7.

A *prompt* component is expected to come from charmed hadrons, which decay in a much shorter time and give a harder neutrino energy spectrum ($\Gamma \sim 2.7$). The *Enberg et al.* [17] model is used in this work to parametrise the *prompt* component. A measurement of the atmospheric neutrino energy spectrum using ANTARES data has been performed and the results are shown in [18].

Since signal and background spectra can be described by power laws with different indices, a cut on the reconstructed energy [19] can provide a selection for cosmic neutrinos, since at high energy the signal flux is naturally enhanced.

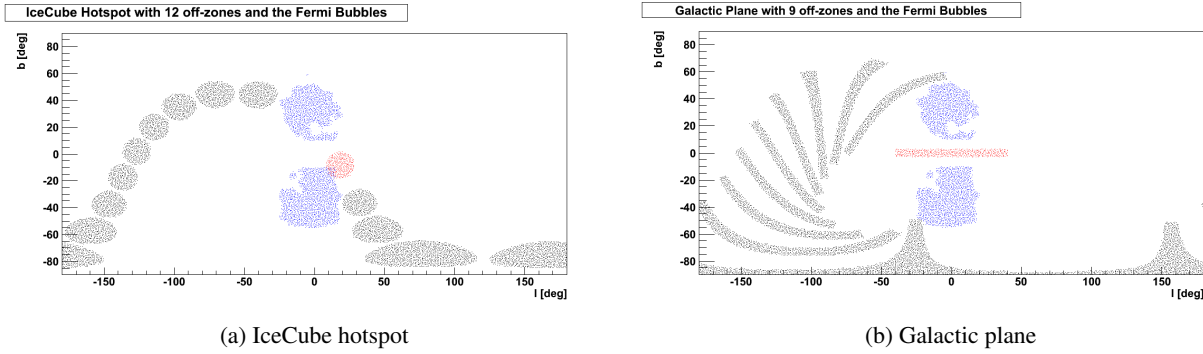


Figure 1: Signal (red dots) and background (black dots) regions for the on/off-zones of the analysis of: a) the IceCube hotspot; b) the Galactic Plane region. Also shown the shape of the Fermi bubbles (blue dots) as used in the analysis of [21].

4.2 Background estimation from data

A signal from a Southern Sky region is searched for by comparing the number of selected events from the chosen on-zones to that of similar regions with no expected signal (off-zones). This choice avoids simulation related biases in the estimation of the signal intensity after event selection.

Off-zones are defined as fixed regions in equatorial coordinates which have identical size and shape as the on-zone but have no overlap with it. In local coordinates, off-zones have the same sidereal-day periodicity as the on-zone and span the same fraction of the sky, but with some fixed delay in time. This approach has been already used in ANTARES to search for events from the Fermi bubbles [20, 21] and in a previous analysis of the Galactic Plane region [22].

Figure 1 reports the position of the signal and background regions in galactic coordinates; also the position of the Fermi Bubbles is shown. Off-zones are shifted in the sky to avoid any overlap with the Fermi bubbles, so that none of the possible signal events from these areas enters in the background estimation. In the case of the IceCube Hotspot, up to 12 off-zones can be used for background estimation, while for the Galactic Plane selection the maximum is 9 off-zones.

While data from the signal regions are blinded until the event selection has not been completely defined, off-zones can be used to estimate the agreement between data and Monte Carlo as well as the relative agreement between data and data from different off-zones. No anomalous behaviour has been found in the analysed data set.

4.3 Cut optimisation

The optimisation of the event selection to enhance the possible cosmic signal against the atmospheric background is made on the basis of track quality parameters to reject wrongly reconstructed atmospheric muons and on the energy estimation to select cosmic neutrinos over the atmospheric background. The optimal selection cut, which maximises the sensitivity, is computed on the basis of the Model Rejection Factor (MRF) procedure [23] for the $\Gamma = 2.4$ and $\Gamma = 2.5$ hypotheses.

The optimal selection cut is:

$$\Lambda > -5.0, \beta < 0.5^\circ, E_{ANN} > 10 \text{ TeV} \quad (3)$$

where Λ and β are the track quality parameters described in section 4.1, while E_{ANN} is the energy estimator from the Artificial Neural Network algorithm presented in [19].

Considering a signal flux with an energy spectrum $\sim E^{-2.4}$ ($E^{-2.5}$) the 90% confidence level sensitivity is 2.0 (6.0) 10^{-5} $\text{GeV}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1} \text{sr}^{-1}$. For comparison, assuming an $E^{-2.4}$ spectrum, the normalisation of an IceCube-like flux producing 2 or more events from a region in the sky of 0.1 sr is larger than $2.0 \cdot 10^{-5} \text{ GeV}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1} \text{sr}^{-1}$ and any of these scenarios can be rejected. Figure 2 compares the obtained sensitivity in the Galactic Plane region to the expected neutrino flux from CR propagation of [11] and [13]. This sensitivity holds in the energy range $3 \text{ TeV} - 300 \text{ TeV}$, which contains the central 90% of the expected signal.

5 Results

As far as the IceCube HESE hotspot is concerned, the average number of events coming from the chosen off-zones passing the signal selection criteria is 1.0 over the entire period. One event is also observed from the signal region and the measurement is perfectly compatible with the background only expectations. For the Galactic Plane 2.5 events are observed on average for the background regions and one is detected from the on-zone after the final selection. An underfluctuation of the background is thus present in the signal region. The reconstructed energy distributions of events for the on and off-zones are reported in figure 3.

Neither the hotspot region nor the Galactic Plane area present an excess of events with respect to the background only evaluation. For this reason an upper limit at 90% confidence level on the signal flux can be set and it corresponds to the

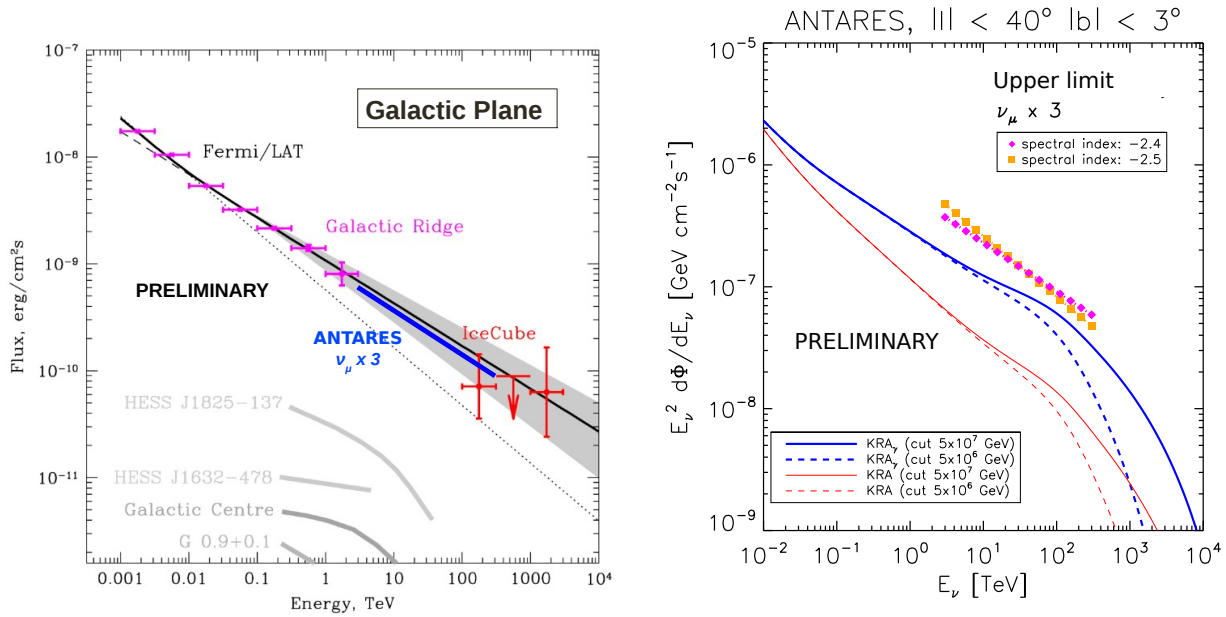


Figure 2: a) ANTARES sensitivity for the Galactic plane region assuming neutrino spectral index $\Gamma = 2.4$ (blue line) compared to theoretical expectations and experimental data from Fermi/LAT and IceCube as computed in [11]; b) 90% C.L. upper limit for signal spectrum $E^{-2.4}$ (magenta dots) and $E^{-2.5}$ (orange dots) for the null observation of this analysis compared to the expected neutrino flux from the simulations presented in [13, 14].

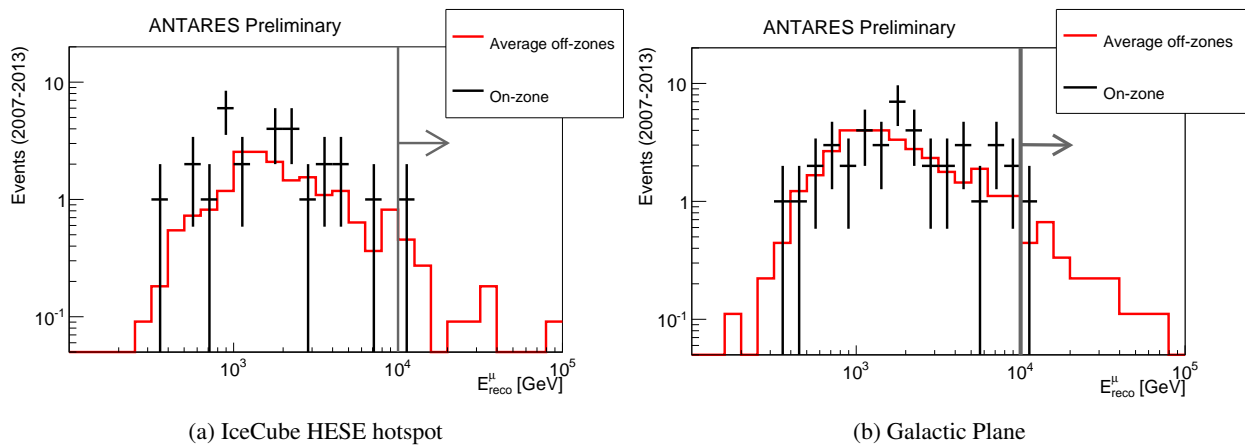


Figure 3: Reconstructed energy distribution of events in the signal (black crosses) and background (red line) regions for a) the IceCube hotspot region, b) Galactic Plane. The gray line shows the energy selection cut applied in the procedure. No significant excess is observed at high energy.

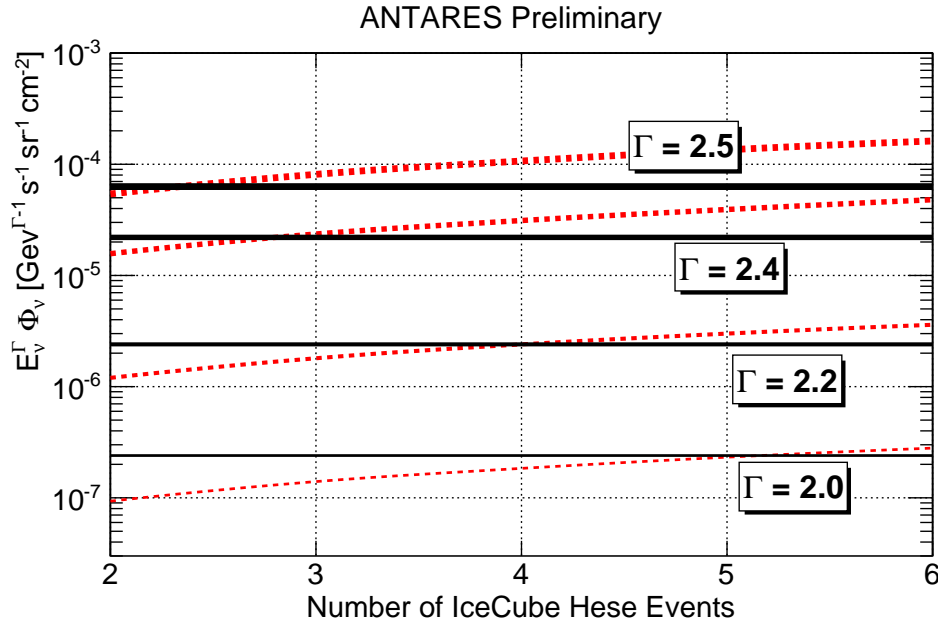


Figure 4: Upper limits coming from the null observation in the Galactic Plane region compared to the expected flux producing a certain number of IceCube HESE events. Selection cuts are optimised for $\Gamma = 2.4$ and 2.5 , while the limits for harder spectral index are computed with non optimal selection.

ANTARES sensitivity for the analysed spectral indexes. The obtained upper limits are reported in figure 4 compared to the expected neutrino flux that would induce a certain number of IceCube HESE events. These fluxes have been computed on the basis of the effective areas reported in [3]. Any model producing more than 3 events in the IceCube HESE sample from the Galactic Plane region is excluded at 90% confidence level for a spectral index larger than 2.4. The upper limits for harder spectral assumptions with the same selection criteria are also shown.

The lack of signal events in ANTARES data significantly constrains the possible Galactic origin of the IceCube Southern sky excess. Adding cascade events in the analysis is foreseen. For these events the angular resolution of ANTARES is much better than that of IceCube [24] and the combined search in track and showers can improve the possibility to observe such a diffuse flux from our Galaxy and to explain the Southern sky excess in IceCube data.

References

- [1] C. James (for the ANTARES Collaboration) Proceedings of the 34th ICRC, The Hague, Netherlands (2015).
- [2] M.G. Aartsen et al., *Science* **342**: 1242856 (2013).
- [3] M.G. Aartsen et al., *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **113**: 101101 (2014).
- [4] M.G. Aartsen et al., *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **114**: 171102 (2015)
- [5] M. Spurio, *Phys. Rev. D* **90**: 103004 (2014).
- [6] M.G. Aartsen et al., *Phys. Rev. D* **91**: 022001 (2015).
- [7] T.K. Gaisser et al., *Phys. Rev. D* **90**: 023009 (2014).
- [8] J. Barrios Martí (for the ANTARES Collaboration), Proceedings of the 34th ICRC, The Hague, Netherlands, ID 1077 (2015).
- [9] E. Fermi, *Phys. Rev.* **75**: 1169 (1949); E. Fermi, *Astroph. J.* **119**: 1 (1954).
- [10] M. Ackermann et al., *ApJ* **750**: 3, (2012).
- [11] A. Neronov, D. Semikoz, C. Tchernin, *Phys. Rev. D* **89**: 103002 (2014); A. Neronov, D. Semikoz, arXiv:1412.1690 (2014).
- [12] Y.Q. Guo, H.B. Hu & Z. Tian, arXiv:1412.8590 (2014).
- [13] D. Gaggero et al., arXiv:1504.00227 (2015).
- [14] A. Marinelli et al., Proceedings of the 34th ICRC, The Hague, Netherlands, ID 1126 (2015).
- [15] G. Carminati et al., *Computer Physics Communications* **179**, **12**: 915-923 (2008).
- [16] M. Honda et al., *Phys. Rev. D* **75**: 043006 (2007).
- [17] R. Enberg et al., *Phys. Rev. D* **78**: 043005 (2008).
- [18] S. Adrián Martínez et al., *Eur. Phys. J. C* **73**: 2606 (2013).
- [19] J. Schnabel, *Nucl. Instr. and Meth. A* **725**:106-109 (2013).
- [20] S. Adrián Martínez et al., *Eur. Phys. J. C* **74**: 2701 (2014).



- [21] S. Hallmann (for the ANTARES Collaboration), Proceedings of the 34th ICRC, The Hague, Netherlands, ID 1059 (2015).
- [22] E. Visser (for the ANTARES Collaboration), Proceedings of the 24th ECRS, Kiel, Germany (2014).
- [23] G.C. Hill & K. Rawlins, *Astrop. Phys.* **19**: 393 (2003).
- [24] T. Michael (for the ANTARES Collaboration), Proceedings of the 34th ICRC, The Hague, Netherlands, ID 1078 (2015).

5 - Model-independent search for neutrino anisotropies with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

STEFAN GEISSELSÖDER

Friedrich-Alexander University of Erlangen-Nürnberg - Erlangen Centre for Astroparticle Physics

stefan.geisselsoeder@fau.de

Abstract: ANTARES is the largest operational neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere, located in the Mediterranean Sea at a depth of 2475 meter. The direction and energy of the observed particles are reconstructed from the time and amplitude information recorded by the photomultiplier tubes. The collected set of reconstructed events can be analyzed with respect to the spatial, temporal and energy distribution.

The approach shown in this contribution focuses on the spatial distribution, searching unbiasedly for a significant excess of neutrinos with an arbitrary size and shape from any direction in the sky. Techniques originating from the domain of pattern recognition and image processing are used. In contrast to a dedicated search for a specific neutrino emission model this approach is sensitive to a wide range of possible source structures. The result of this method applied to the ANTARES data are presented.

1 Neutrino astronomy with ANTARES

Neutrinos are able to traverse through dense matter and are not deflected by galactic or extragalactic magnetic fields. While these properties make them favorable for astronomy, their detection becomes more complex and requires large volumes. ANTARES [1] is the largest operational neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere, providing a good view on the Galactic Center through the Earth. Despite many dedicated searches [2] [3] [4] [5] focusing on promising candidates for cosmic neutrino sources, no source has been identified statistically significant yet.

2 Model-independent multiscale source search

The model-independent multiscale source search presented here tries to identify regions of arbitrary position, size, shape and internal neutrino distribution in which an excess of neutrino events with respect to the background expectation has been observed. In contrast to the testing of preselected hypotheses, an unbiased approach can also detect unexpected structures. The main drawbacks are higher trial factors than in a dedicated search and possibly a less straight forward interpretation of the result. Since there is no physical model involved, any kind of deviation, for instance uncompensated systematic effects, could be detected, but nevertheless this would be a valuable result.

A discrete spherical grid with 165016 gridpoints, corresponding to a spacing of $\approx 0.5^\circ$, is used to evaluate the directions of the measured neutrinos. Figure 1 shows such a spherical grid with gridpoints in blue and random neutrino events in white. In the example shown in Figure 1, random events with two artificial point sources with 12 and 18 events at a declination of -70° have been added to demonstrate the analysis method.

The search evaluates scales from 0.0° up to 90.0° in steps of 0.5° . It starts by counting the number of neutrinos located in a ring around each gridpoint with a radius corresponding to the current search scale. The result of this evaluation is one number for each gridpoint in each scale. The counting is visualized in Figure 2. The results for three scales can be seen in Figure 3.

The next step is to calculate the Poisson probability for each observed value. The number of neutrinos n around each gridpoint has been counted and the expected mean number λ is estimated from scrambled data. With this information the Poisson probability $P(n)$ can be computed. For technical reasons the Poisson probabilities of each gridpoint are then processed as described in formula 1.

$$R = \log_{10}\left(\frac{1}{P(x \geq n)}\right) \quad (1)$$

The effect of the computations of this step on the search spheres is shown in Figure 4. Potential source regions containing more neutrinos should be linked to higher values on these spheres, low values can be assumed not to be linked to detectable sources. Separating background from potentially relevant information is called segmentation. In this search this is done by the application of a threshold to all R values. The threshold is derived from the histogram of all observed R values. It is set to the beginning of the tail of the distribution. The procedure is visualized in Figure 5.

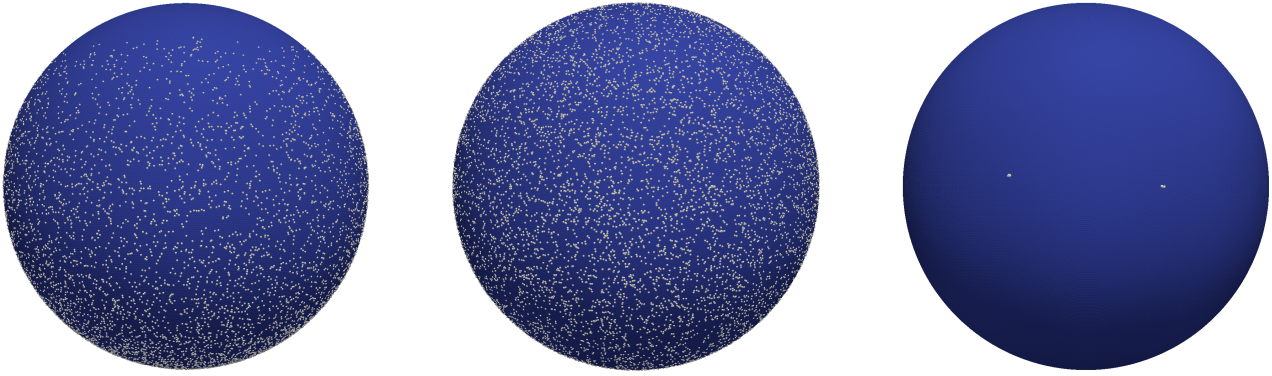


Figure 1: Left: A spherical grid with 12000 random events and two point-like sources. The gridpoints are rendered with a radius of about 0.5° , hence the overlap and form a closed sphere. View on the equator (declination of 0°). Middle: View from below to the south pole (declination of -90°). Right: The same setup displayed without the random events. Since the sphere is a three dimensional model, only the part facing the observer is visible.

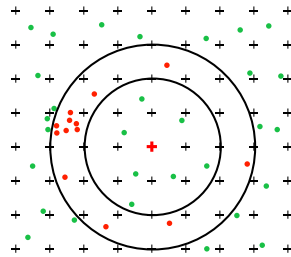


Figure 2: Scheme of the neutrino counting. Crosses mark the gridpoints with a distance of 0.5° between them. Green and red dots are neutrinos. The red cross is the gridpoint that is being evaluated. The current search scale is between the black circles. It is 1.0° (inner circle) to 1.5° (outer circle) in this example. Neutrinos which are found for the current search scale at the current searchpoint are shown in red. The result of the evaluation of this scale at the red gridpoint is 13.

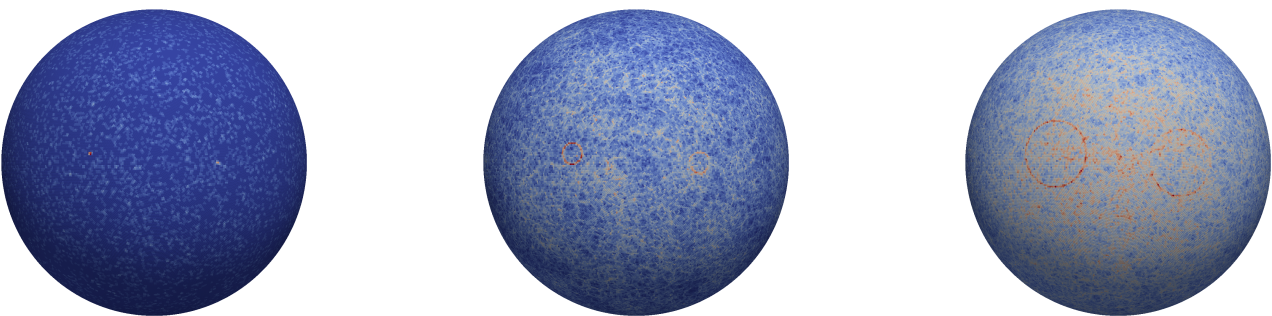


Figure 3: a) The spherical search grid with the number of counted events in a circle between 0.0° and 0.5° around each gridpoint. b) Number of events between 3.0° and 3.5° . c) Number of events between 10.0° and 10.5° . The color scale is readjusted between the different scales.

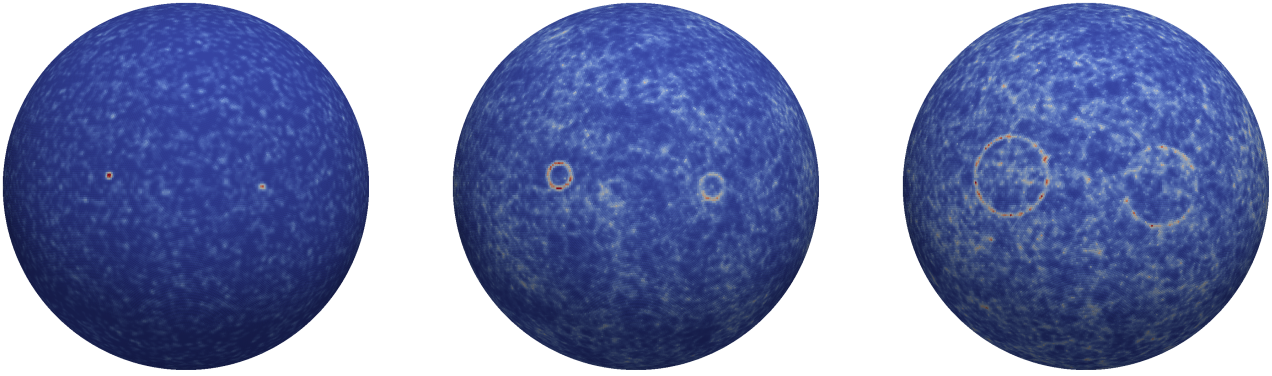


Figure 4: Left: The spherical grid for the scale 0.0° to 0.5° after computation of the Poisson probabilities. Middle: 3.0° to 3.5° . Right: 10.0° to 10.5° .

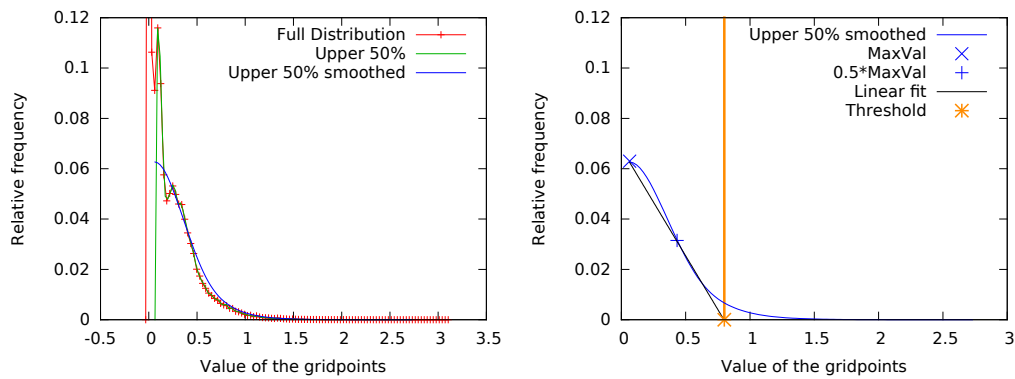


Figure 5: Left: The histogram of R values in red and various intermediate steps of the threshold computation. Right: Various intermediate steps of the threshold computation and the final threshold in orange.

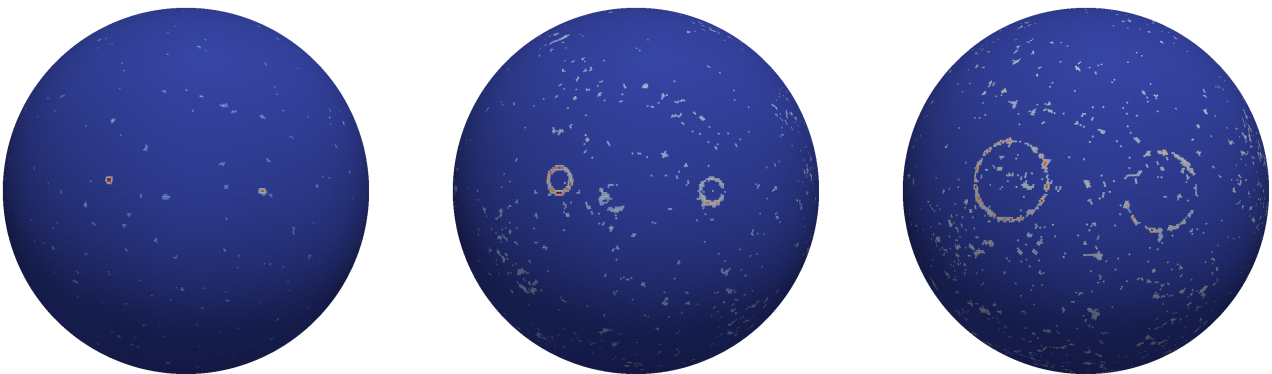


Figure 6: Left: The spherical grid for the scale 0.0° to 0.5° after segmentation. Middle: 3.0° to 3.5° . Right: 10.0° to 10.5° .

The result after the segmentation is shown in Figure 6.

The next step is to reconstruct the original location of the neutrinos that caused the detected overfluctuations. For the search sphere with a search distance between 0.0° and 0.5° nothing changes, since the neutrinos have been counted at the location where the information is stored. For all other scales $d > 0.5^\circ$, the information stored at a gridpoint originated from counting neutrinos that are d degrees away. To achieve the remapping of the information to the original location a second grid is initialized with 0.0 values. For each gridpoint p in the original grid, the set p_d of all gridpoints at a distance d around it is computed. For each of the gridpoints within this set, the mean contribution of a gridpoint at this distance to the observed value $\frac{R_p}{size(p_d)}$ is added (in the new grid). Afterwards the new grid contains the corresponding fractions of the overfluctuations mapped back to their origin and this grid is used from there on. The result of these computations is shown in Figure 7. The information where the neutrino distribution had a higher density is automatically encoded in the pattern how the remapped circles around the old gridpoints overlap in the new grid, see middle and right of Figure 7. In order to

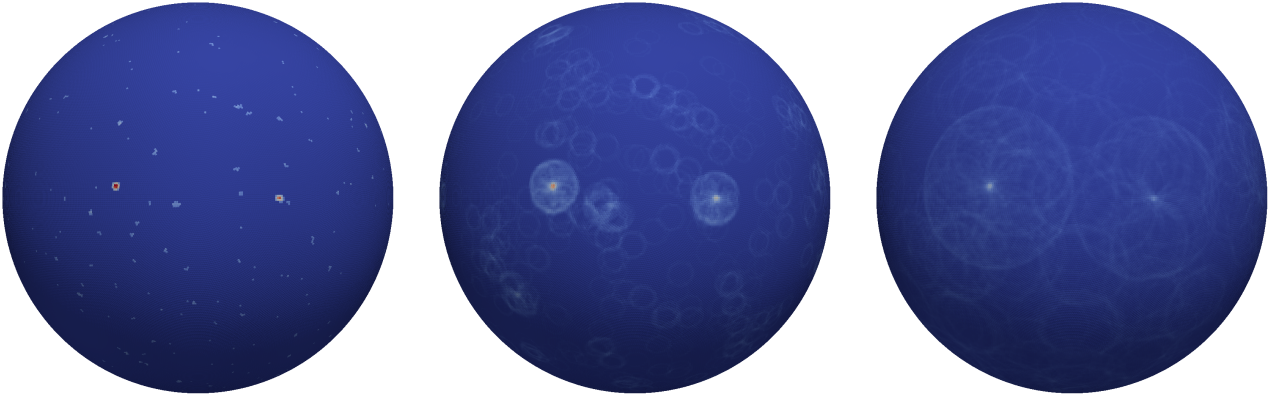


Figure 7: Left: The spherical grid for the scale 0.0° to 0.5° after the remapping. Middle: 3.0° to 3.5° . Right: 10.0° to 10.5° .

evaluate the 180 different search scales they have to be combined in some way. The best successfully developed robust solution turned out to be taking the sum of all scales. It should be noted that there is the potential to exploit the available information better, for instance by an individual evaluation of the 180 spheres and a more sophisticated combination of the information derived from each. The result of the summation can be seen in Figure 8.

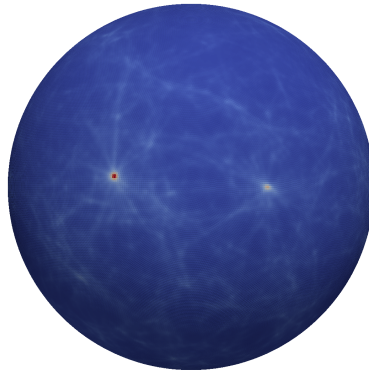


Figure 8: The sum of all 180 search scales.

Identifying connected regions with high values on the final sphere, which could be linked to possible neutrino source morphologies and strengths, is again achieved by a segmentation as already described for the individual scales. The same procedure is used, but this time with the additional option to obtain different thresholds by scaling the distance between the previous minimum value x_{min_old} and θ , using a factor α . The new threshold is then given by equation 2.

$$\theta_{final} = (\alpha \cdot x_{min_old} + (1 - \alpha) \cdot \theta) \quad (2)$$

The effect of different thresholds for segmentation is shown in Figure 9. High positive values for α allow larger extended source structures to be found, hard negative cuts only preserve the high peaks. Multiple values pronounce different aspects of the obtained result, but on the other hand they also increase the trial factor for the final result. By heuristic optimization

based on a variety of simulated sources, the values for the segmentation have been fixed to $\alpha = 0.25$ and $\alpha = -0.11$, since a single value cannot cover the targeted range of sources.

The gridpoints of the resulting segmented grid are checked for connectedness. A connected group of gridpoints is called a cluster. The next step is to distinguish potentially significant clusters from random accumulations. To achieve this one needs to know the probability how likely a cluster could have been generated by random events. This probability could in theory be determined by pseudo-experiments using scrambled data. A specific cluster shape, position and composition is unlikely to be reproduced, therefore the analysis must rely on more generic attributes to evaluate the significance of a cluster. For instance one can compute the probability for a cluster of the same size or larger, with size measured by the number of gridpoints. Only considering size for a relevance measurement is not sensitive to smaller or even point-like sources. A better metric to find these is for example the maximal value of any gridpoint in the cluster. Many others metrics have been tested, each with different sensitivities to different source characteristics. But if many relevance metrics are used, also a large trial factor has to be considered. Since this search is not intended for a specific source model, the optimized selection had to be done heuristically with a multitude of simulated sources. To specifically detect point sources one would use e.g. the maximal value within a cluster. Justified by the fact that ANTARES has already conducted specialized searches for promising small and point-like sources, the metric size in gridpoints N has been chosen, performing best for large, extended source morphologies. Due to the increased trial factor that comes with more metrics, the second best, the mean value of the \sqrt{N} highest pixels within a cluster, is not included. The significance for each cluster is then derived from pseudo-experiments with scrambled data.

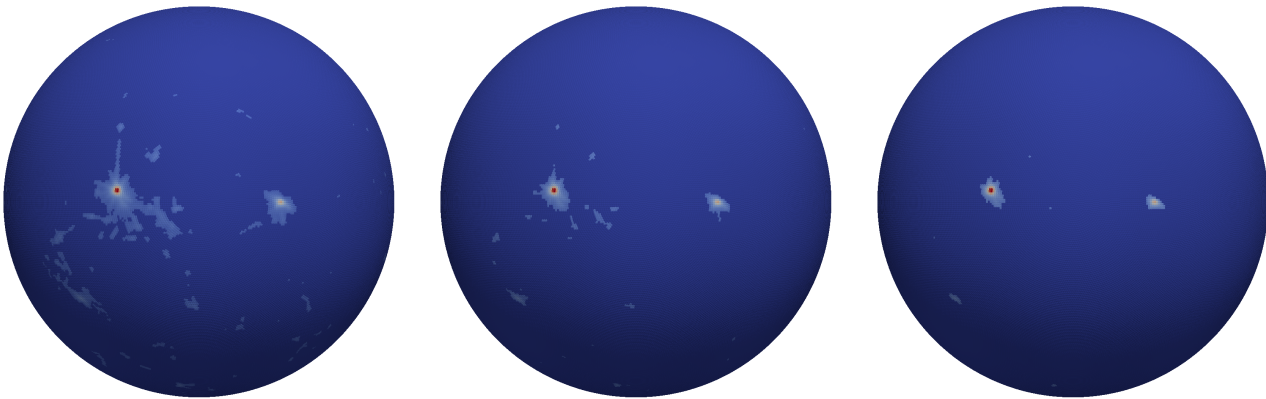


Figure 9: The effect of different α values on the segmentation. Left: $+0.25$, Middle: $+0.05$, Right: -0.1 .

3 Selectfit

A new method for the direction reconstruction of events detected by the ANTARES neutrino telescope called "SelectFit" is introduced here. Instead of using one reconstruction algorithm for the whole sample, Selectfit combines the results of multiple available reconstruction algorithms, trying to select the reconstruction algorithm for each event, which gives the most precise result. This selection is done by a machine learning technique called "Random decision forest" (RDF) [6]. Selectfit decreases the angular reconstruction uncertainty of a sample of neutrinos or allows to increase the sample size for a fixed angular uncertainty, as illustrated in Figure 10. Since a search for extended objects does not need the same angular precision, which is required for a point source search, less strict quality cuts for the reconstruction can be applied. Together these two aspects increase the number of neutrino events in this analysis compared to the standard ANTARES point-source search.

4 Results

The unblinding of ANTARES data from 2007 to 2012 resulted in 13283 neutrino event candidates. The analysis of these events with the method explained in chapter 2 yielded the preliminary results shown in Figure 11. Using the harder segmentation threshold $\alpha = -0.11$ no cluster with a significance above 0.8σ has been found. With $\alpha = 0.25$ a very large structure is found. A wide range of checks for systematic effects that could possibly influence the result has been performed, including for instance the small effect of time variations in the data taking efficiency on the event distributions. After accounting for all known systematic effects, the large structure has a post-trial significance of 2.5σ . It contains the galactic center, which is located in the center of skymaps in galactic coordinates. More details how these structures have formed can be seen in Figure 12, which shows the result of the summation of all scales before the segmentations. One has to keep in mind that the exact borders of these structures are certainly influenced by random fluctuation.

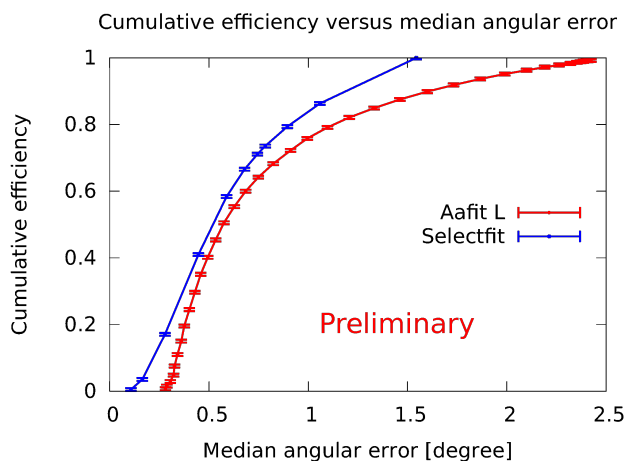


Figure 10: Comparison of the performance of the best individual direction reconstruction algorithm “Aafit” and “Selectfit”, the introduced method to efficiently combine multiple reconstruction algorithms.

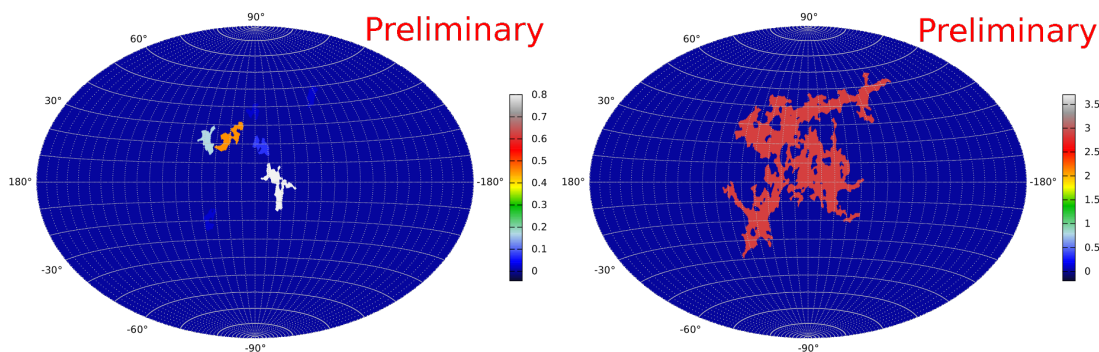


Figure 11: Left: The result on ANTARES data with segmentation using $\alpha = -0.11$ in galactic coordinates. Right: The result with $\alpha = +0.25$. The color code of the clusters shows the significance in σ .

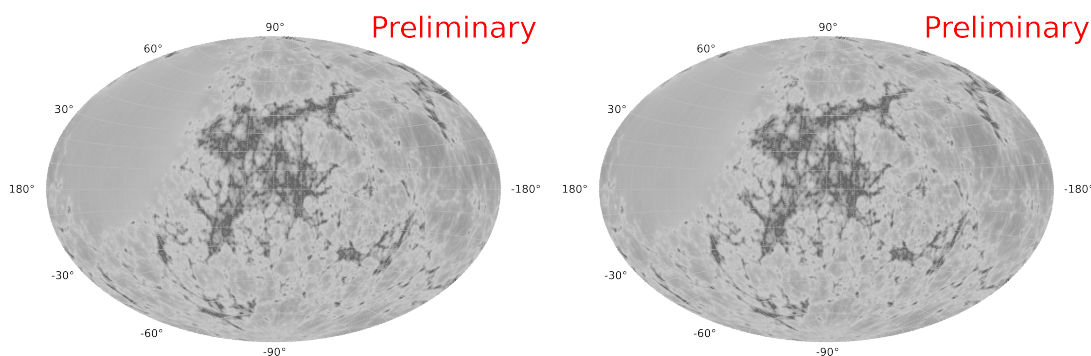


Figure 12: Left: The detailed structure behind the result on ANTARES data in galactic coordinates before the segmentations in arbitrary units. Right: An example for the detailed structure for a random dataset with the same color code for comparison. The observed intensity of the overfluctuation is common, the clustering of their locations is rare.

5 Conclusions

We have devised a new analysis method that is able to detect sources of arbitrary location and morphology without relying on assumptions on the source properties. Applied to ANTARES data this method found a large structure with a post-trial significance of 2.5σ . This preliminary result is consistent with a random background fluctuation.

Even though an unspecific, model-independent analysis is unlikely to obtain a result with high statistical significance due

to the high trial factors, these searches provide a good way to become aware of the most interesting structures in data, which then may be worth further, more specific investigations.

References

- [1] Clancy James et al, *Highlights from ANTARES, and prospects for KM3NeT*. 34th International Cosmic Ray Conference, ICRC2015-I/476, 2015.
- [2] S. Adrian-Martinez et al, *Search for cosmic neutrino point sources with four year data of the ANTARES telescope*. Astrophysics J., 760:53 (2012)
- [3] S. Adrian-Martinez et al, *Search for muon neutrinos from gamma-ray bursts with the ANTARES neutrino telescope using 2008 to 2011 data*. A&A 559, A9 (2013)
- [4] S. Adrian-Martinez et al, *Searches for Point-like and Extended Neutrino Sources Close to the Galactic Center Using the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope*. The Astrophysical Journal Letters, 786:L5, 2014
- [5] S. Adrian-Martinez et al, *A search for neutrino emission from the Fermi bubbles with the ANTARES telescope*. Eur. Phys. J. C (2014) 74:2701
- [6] Tin Kam Ho, *The Random Subspace Method for Constructing Decision Forests*. IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence, 20:832-844, 1998

6 - Search for signal emission from unresolved point sources with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

RODRIGO GRACIA RUIZ

APC, Université Paris Diderot, CNRS/IN2P3, CEA/Irfu, Observatoire de Paris, Sorbonne Paris Cité, 10 rue Alice Domon et Léonie Duquet, 7205 Paris Cedex 13, France

rgracia@in2p3.fr

Abstract: A two point correlation analysis is used to search for inhomogeneities in the arrival directions of the high energy muon neutrino candidates detected by the ANTARES neutrino telescope. This approach is complementary to a point source likelihood-based search, which is mainly sensitive to point like sources and not to collective effects. We present the results of a search based on this two-point correlation method performed on ANTARES 2007-2012 data, providing constraints on models of a population of point sources too faint to be detected by the searches for point like sources.

1 Introduction

The origin of cosmic rays (CR) is still an open question that can only be addressed by identifying their sources and the physical mechanisms by which they are accelerated up to energies of the order of $\sim 10^{20}$ eV. The magnetic fields in the galactic and intergalactic space deflect the CRs during their propagation, making it difficult to resolve their source's positions by measuring their arrival direction. Neutrinos are believed to be produced in hadronic processes in the CR accelerators. The fact that they are electrically neutral and weakly interacting particles make of neutrinos good candidates to determine unambiguously the position of the CR accelerators.

Neutrino telescopes aim at detecting the Cherenkov light emitted by charged leptons resulting from the interaction of astrophysical neutrinos with the matter surrounding the instrumented volume. The good angular resolution (below 0.5°) achieved with the ANTARES neutrino telescope for muon tracks allows for the search of small scale anisotropies (eg point sources) as well as large scale structures. In the following a model independent search is presented based on a modified two point correlation function. The results are interpreted in terms of upper limits on the population of unresolved point-like sources.

1.1 Motivation

The interaction of high energy cosmic rays with the Earth's atmosphere induces air showers in which among other particles, muons and neutrinos are present. These so called atmospheric muons and atmospheric neutrinos constitute the two main sources of background for the ANTARES detector. Given that the Earth is opaque to all particles with the exception of neutrinos, because they interact weakly with matter, the atmospheric muon background can be reduced by selecting only those events that are reconstructed with an upwards direction with respect to the ANTARES neutrino telescope. Nevertheless, some muon tracks coming from above can be reconstructed as up going. The amount of wrongly reconstructed muons can be reduced by means of quality cuts in the muon tracks reconstruction parameters.

Atmospheric neutrinos can traverse the Earth and produce muon tracks that will remain as an irreducible source of background.

The challenge of the statistical analyses carried out within the ANTARES collaboration is to unmask those events with astrophysical origin, hidden within a background dominated ensemble of isotropically reconstructed events. One way of looking for an astrophysical signal, is to look for clustering in the arrival directions of the reconstructed events. The autocorrelation analysis is a way of looking for spatial clustering in discrete data ensembles. An improved autocorrelation analysis was presented in [2] and applied to the neutrino candidates detected by the ANTARES neutrino telescope during its first three years of data taking. In the present analysis the method is applied to five years of data and used to search for a signal coming from sources that are too faint to be detected by other statistical analyses such as the ones relying on a likelihood-based method [3]. In absence of such a signal we will set upper limits on the neutrino fluxes.

2 The autocorrelation analysis

2.1 The method

The autocorrelation analysis allows to find inhomogeneities within a discrete data set by studying the two point correlation distribution, which is defined as the distribution of the number of pairs of events as a function of their mutual angular

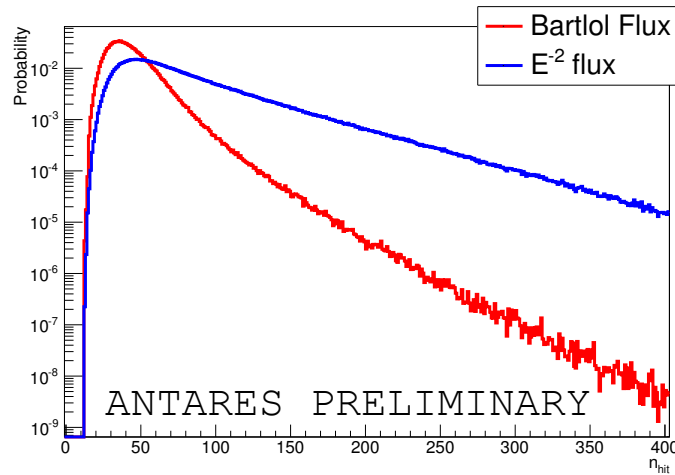


Figure 1: Distributions of the n_{hit} energy estimator for simulated atmospheric neutrinos, following a Bartlol flux ($\sim E^{-3.7}$), and simulated cosmic neutrinos following an E^{-2} spectrum.

distance $\Delta\Omega$. As it was shown in [2] and [4], weights based on some energy estimator \bar{E} can be applied to the events in order to discriminate between astrophysical neutrinos, which dominate at lower energies, and cosmic neutrinos, which spectral distribution in energy is harder. This behaviour is shown in fig.1 for simulated events.

Formally, the cumulative autocorrelation distribution can be defined as

$$\mathcal{N}_{n_{Hit}}(\Delta\Omega) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=i+1}^N \omega_{ij} \cdot [1 - H(\Delta\Omega_{ij} - \Delta\Omega)], \quad (1)$$

where H is the Heaviside step function and $\omega_{ij} = \omega_i \cdot \omega_j$ are weights assigned to the couple of events i and j . Each of the individual weights ω_i is defined as

$$\omega(\bar{E}_i) = \int_0^{\bar{E}_i} f(\bar{E}) d\bar{E} \quad (2)$$

$f(\bar{E})$ is the normalized distribution of the energy estimator, which can be obtained from Monte Carlo simulations. As it is shown in [2], the selected choice for the energy estimator is the number of hits used in the event reconstruction, n_{hit} . Figure (1) shows a comparison between the n_{hit} distribution for atmospheric and astrophysical neutrinos.

A comparison of the autocorrelation function resulting from measured events with the one corresponding to an isotropic sample will allow to detect possible clusters of events if a significant excess with respect to the isotropy is present in the data.

2.2 The ANTARES data set

For the present analysis, a data set recorded by the ANTARES neutrino telescope between 2007 and 2012 has been used. The sample contains 5243 neutrino candidates that satisfy selection criteria optimized in order to obtain the best average upper limit on the flux of neutrino coming from point like sources and extends the dataset of the previous analysis [2] by about 50%. These selection criteria consist in a cut on the reconstructed zenith angle $\theta > 90$, a cut on the angular uncertainty in the track reconstruction $\beta < 1$, and a cut on the reconstruction quality parameter $\Lambda > -5.2$

2.3 The reference autocorrelation distribution

The reference autocorrelation distribution has been built as the average of the autocorrelation distributions derived from about 10^4 isotropic data sets. Each of them was obtained by keeping the local coordinates of one neutrino candidate, but assigning it a time randomly selected from another event. This process allows to build an isotropic sky map with the same coverage as the original data set, and in which the non uniformity in the data taking conditions is taken on account.

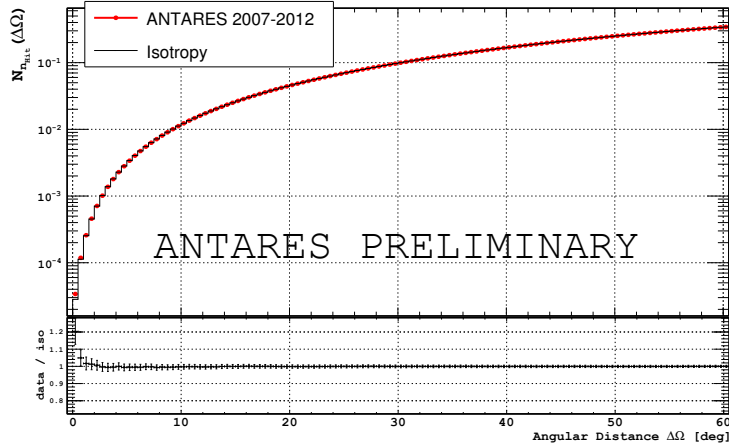


Figure 2: Cumulative autocorrelation distributions for the 2007-2012 ANTARES data set (red points) and for the average isotropic ensemble (black line).

2.4 Statistical comparison between the data and the reference distributions

Fig.2 shows the cumulative autocorrelation distributions described in section 2.1. The statistical comparison between both distributions is based on an hypothesis test in which the test statistics (TS) will be given by the maximum of a quantity computed for each angular scale, that measures the difference between both distributions:

$$TS = \max \left\{ \left(\frac{\mathcal{N}_{nHii}^{data} - \mathcal{N}_{nHii}^{iso}}{\sigma} \right) \right\}_{\Delta\Omega_i} \quad (3)$$

where σ denotes the standard deviation for the isotropic distribution with respect to its mean.

A distribution of the test statistics for background like ensembles will be built by comparing the autocorrelation distribution of about 10^4 randomized sky maps with the isotropic one. This distribution will be used to compute the p-value as the probability of finding in a background like ensemble, the same value for the test statistics or a higher one than the corresponding to the data.

2.5 Performance and sensitivity of the method

The detection power of the autocorrelation method has been previously tested with background sky maps in which some of the events had been substituted by signal events that would have come from a single point source [2]. The results, showed that a dedicated point source search analysis is slightly more efficient in the detection of single point sources than the autocorrelation method, but outperforms it as soon as more than one source is present. Here the detection power of this method is studied using signal coming from populations of point sources that are too faint to be detected by the dedicated point source search.

2.5.1 Model for sky maps with signal

In background like sky maps produced as described in section 2.3, a certain proportion of events has been removed from their positions and substituted by signal like events distributed in a simulated population of sources inspired by [5], whose mean neutrino luminosities follow a power law

$$\frac{dN}{dS} \propto S^{-\gamma} \quad (4)$$

between some limits S_{min} and S_{max} , where S is a dimensionless quantity corresponding to the integrated mean luminosity expressed in number of detected neutrinos. S_{max} has been fixed to the faintest point source compatible with the limit set by the search for point sources with ANTARES data [3], and S_{min} is a free parameter bounded above by S_{max} , which will characterize a source population.

The luminosity function can be considered as a proxy of the power of the sources. Although the luminosity function for neutrino sources is unknown, one can assume that it follows the same general rules as the luminosity functions in x-rays or gamma rays. We can thus rely on known populations of point sources to choose the range of γ . Studies of galactic type sources like low-mass X-ray binaries in Centaurus A [6] [7] or in the Milky Way [9] yield a typical spectral index below 2.0, and Fermi LAT studies show that the gamma ray luminosity function of AGNs is well described by a power law with $\gamma \sim 2.2$ [8].

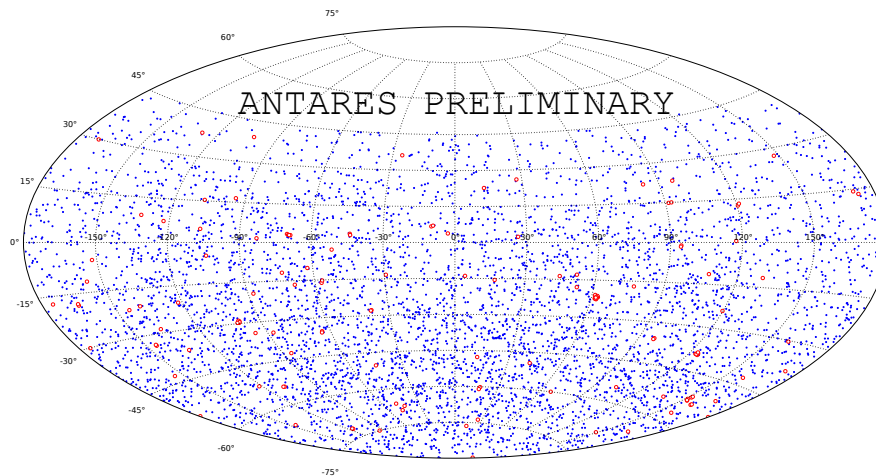


Figure 3: Example of a sky map with signal coming from unresolved point sources. The events in blue come from background while the red events correspond to signal.

Therefore a signal sky map is characterized by the couple of parameters, (γ, S_{min}) and the proportion of injected signal events. γ characterizes the type of objects that constitute the population. It drives the relative contributions of the different source luminosities to the total flux. For a given average detected flux, populations characterized by higher values of γ will consist in a higher number of less luminous sources. S_{min} , independently of the type of sources, will characterize their effective average minimal detectable luminosity within the population. We will test the parameter space $1.8 < \gamma < 2.3$, and $0.025 < S_{min} < 1$.

The energy estimator of the signal events is generated from Monte Carlo simulations assuming that the signal events follow an E^{-2} spectrum. Figure 3 shows an example of a sky map where the 0.5% of the background events have been replaced by events coming from sources distributed with a spectral index of $\gamma = 1.9$ and $S_{min} = 0.025$

2.5.2 Discovery potential of a population of unresolved point sources

Following the autocorrelation method described in section 2.1, sky maps characterized by different couples (γ, S_{min}) can be analysed to determine the cumulative diffuse flux of cosmic neutrinos coming from populations of unresolved point sources that would be detected at a 3σ significance with a 90% probability. As the neutrino luminosity function for different kinds of sources is unknown, the spectral index was assumed to lay within the same range as the spectral index for the luminosity function in x-rays or in gamma rays for different kinds of sources [5]. The discovery potential as a function of the spectral index γ and S_{min} under the above conditions is shown in fig.4

2.6 Results and Discussion

The autocorrelation method has been applied to the 5243 events measured by ANTARES from 2007 to 2012 and the result has been compared to the one expected from a purely isotropic sample. The comparison, showed that the largest difference between the distributions corresponds to an excess of the ANTARES neutrino candidates with respect to the isotropic ensemble, at scales $< 0.5^\circ$. The statistical analysis leads to the conclusion that this corresponds to a $\sim 2.3\sigma$ excess. In previous point source search analyses [2] [3] a 2.2σ excess was found around $(\alpha, \delta) = (313.20, -64.90)$. Removing events closer than 0.5° from this point reduces the significance of the observed excess in the current analysis to 2.15σ , and therefore we can conclude that they are not responsible for the observed deviation with respect to the background.

We thus set upper limits on the cumulative diffuse flux of the model of unresolved point sources population presented above, as a function of the spectral index γ and S_{min} , which are presented in figure 5. As expected from the definitions in section 2.5.1, the constraints are stronger for increasing S_{min} . One can also see that populations of sources with low values of γ (similar to high energy galactic type sources as x-ray binaries) are more strongly constrained. These results, in addition and independently of the high visibility of the galactic region, confirm the latter as a favoured subject of study for the ANTARES neutrino telescope.

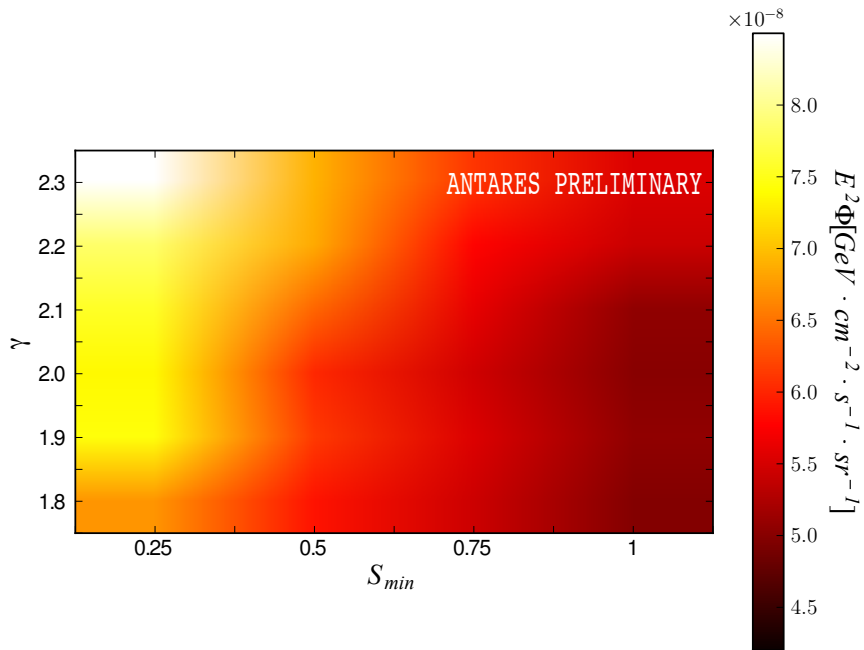


Figure 4: Discovery potential at 3σ significance with a 90% probability of the model presented in section 2.5.1 as a function of the model's parameters (γ, S_{min}) .

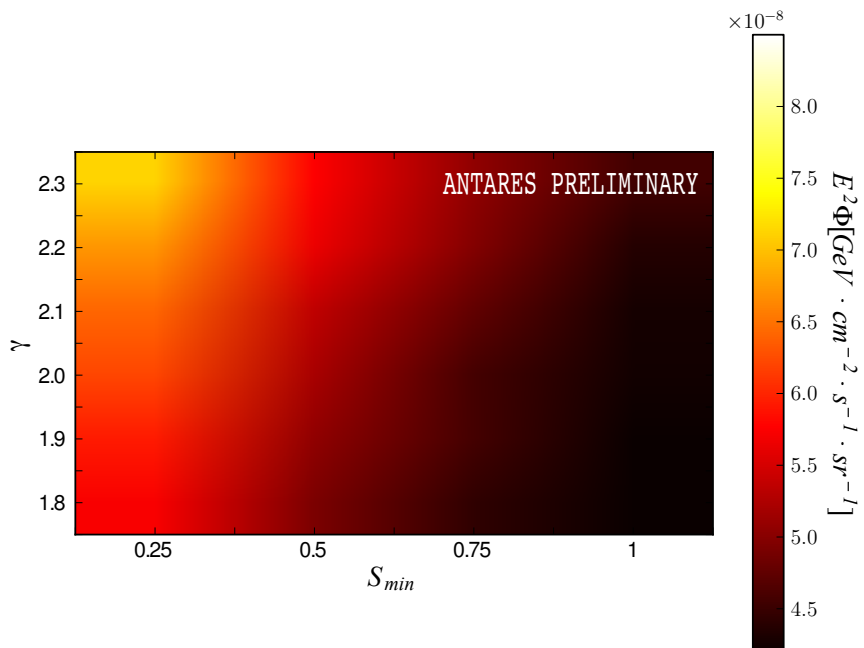


Figure 5: 90% confidence level upper limit on the cumulative diffuse flux as a function of the model's parameters (γ, S_{min}) .

3 Summary

The detection of astrophysical neutrinos would provide fundamental information about the location of CR sources. This is the aim of the ANTARES neutrino telescope. In this analysis an improved autocorrelation method was applied in order to search for clustering in the directions of the reconstructed neutrino candidates but not significant deviation from background was found. Upper limits for a neutrino flux coming from a population of point sources characterized by a two parameter model were set.

References

- [1] J.A. Aguilar et al. *ANTARES: the first undersea neutrino telescope*, Nuclear Inst. and Methods in Physics Research, A 656 (2011) pp. 11-38
- [2] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. *Searches for clustering in the time integrated skymap of the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, JCAP05 (2014)0001
- [3] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. *Search for cosmic neutrino point sources with four year data of the ANTARES telescope*, The Astrophysical Journal 760:53(2012)
- [4] ANTARES Collaboration, *2pt correlation analysis of ANTARES data* (ICRC 2013, Rio de Janeiro), arXiv:1312.4308 [astro-ph.HE].
- [5] Tracy R. Slatyer, Douglas P. Finkbeiner *A statistical test of emission from unresolved point sources*, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 405, 1777-1786 (2010)
- [6] Voss R., et al., *Luminosity functions of LMXBs in Centaurus A: globular clusters versus the field*, The Astrophysical Journal ,701:471-48
- [7] R. Voss, M. Gilfanov *The Luminosity Function of X-ray Point Sources in Centaurus A*, Astron.Astrophys. 447 (2006) 71
- [8] M. Ackermann et al. [Fermi-LAT Collaboration], *The Third Catalog of Active Galactic Nuclei Detected by the Fermi Large Area Telescope*, arXiv:1501.06054 [astro-ph.HE].
- [9] M. Gilfanov, *Low mass x-ray binaries as a stellar mass indicator of the host galaxy*, Mon. Not. Roy. Astron. Soc. **349** (2004) 146 [astro-ph/0309454].

7 - Search for a neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles with the ANTARES telescope

S. HALLMANN

*University of Erlangen-Nürnberg, Erwin-Rommel-Str. 1, 91058 Erlangen, Germany
Erlangen Centre for Astroparticle Physics (ECAP)*

steffen.hallmann@fau.de

Abstract: The Fermi Bubbles are two giant lobes of γ -ray emission above and below the Galactic Center. Whereas the origin of the observed γ -ray flux remains obscure, the measurement of a neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles could distinguish between leptonic and hadronic emission scenarios. Such a search for a neutrino signal from the Fermi Bubbles has been performed with the ANTARES neutrino telescope in the Mediterranean Sea using four years of data. The search has used charged current muon neutrino interactions, which produce muons with long tracks in the detector and therefore have an angular resolution of well below one degree. In the analysis, the background is determined from off-regions and compared to the number of events observed in the Fermi Bubble zone. The results of an update using data from 2012 and 2013 are presented. Since no statistically significant excess was found the new upper limits for six years of ANTARES data are presented.

1 Introduction

The Fermi-LAT experiment has revealed two giant lobes of γ -ray emission extending $7 - 8$ kpc ($\approx 50^\circ$) above and below the Galactic Centre [23]. These are commonly referred to as the Fermi Bubbles (FB). Structures in spatial correlation with the FB have also been observed in X-rays [22], in the microwave band [?] and radio-wave band [6]. To date the origin of the FB remains unknown. Several proposed models explaining the emission include hadronic mechanisms, in which the γ -rays together with a corresponding neutrino signal are produced by the collisions of cosmic-ray protons with interstellar matter [7, 16, 24]. In contrast, models based on leptonic mechanisms or dark matter decay would yield less neutrino emission or none at all [9, 16, 19, 23]. The observation of a neutrino signal from the FB region would therefore give a unique possibility to discriminate between the different models.

A search for a signal from the Fermi Bubbles with the ANTARES neutrino detector with four years of data (2008–2011) has already set an upper limit on the neutrino flux [4]. The analysis used off-zones with same visibility in the ANTARES detector to determine the background in the Fermi Bubbles' region. In the signal region a statistically insignificant excess of 1.2σ over the background was observed. In this proceeding, the result of an update on the existing analysis using two additional years of data taking (2012 & 2013) is presented.

The ANTARES telescope [5, 14] is a deep-sea neutrino detector located 40 km off Toulon (France) taking data in its final configuration since 2008. In the search for a neutrino signal from the FB muons and neutrinos emerging from cosmic-ray interactions in the atmosphere constitute the main backgrounds. While the water overburden acts as a partial shield, the rate of atmospheric muons coming from above the detector still dominates over the neutrino signal. Signal searches reduce this background by looking only at events coming from below the detector. The cosmic signal is distinguished from atmospheric neutrinos by its harder energy spectrum. A cut on the reconstructed energy exploits this feature.

This analysis focusses on charged current interactions of muon neutrinos ($\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu$). In this interaction channel a relativistic muon is produced and emits Cherenkov light along its path through the water. The direction is reconstructed by maximising a likelihood which fits the photon arrival times at the optical modules (hits) to the Cherenkov emission on the hypothesised muon track. This gives a median angular resolution on the neutrino direction of 0.46° [2].

Thanks to the detector position at 43° latitude in the northern hemisphere, ANTARES has an excellent visibility to the region around the Galactic Centre. Their position hence makes the Fermi Bubbles an ideal target to look for galactic neutrino emission.

2 Spectrum of the expected neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles

Fig. 1 shows the shape of the γ -ray lobes observed with Fermi-LAT. They show a relatively uniform γ -ray emission over the whole region [23]. Ref. [23] measured a hard γ -ray spectrum without visible cutoff compatible with a power-law $E^{-\alpha}$ with spectral index $\alpha = 2$, and a corresponding flux of

$$E^2 \frac{d\Phi_\gamma}{dE} \approx 3 - 6 \times 10^{-7} \text{ GeV cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1}. \quad (1)$$

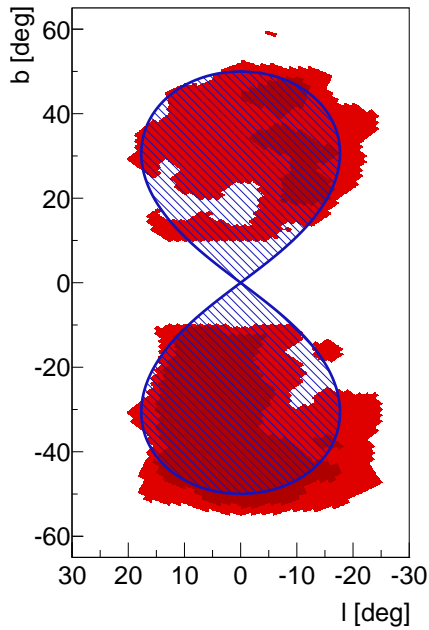


Figure 1: The geometric shape used in the analysis (shown in blue) has a good overlap with the shape of the FB structure found in Ref. [1] (indicated in red). Especially the 'cocoon' structure (dark red), which shows a higher γ intensity, is well covered (91%).

A more recent study by Fermi-LAT on the spectrum of the γ -rays prefers steeper spectra or low cutoff energies. Using the γ -flux parametrisation from the SYBILL-code from Ref. [15], it is shown in Ref. [18] that an $E^{-2.25}$ proton spectrum can produce a γ -flux that fits the Fermi-LAT data well. A power-law fit to this parametrisation at energies beyond 10 GeV yields a spectral index of $\alpha = 2.18$ and a γ -flux (c.f. [18, Fig. 2])

$$E^{2.18} \frac{d\Phi_\gamma}{dE} \approx 0.5 - 1.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ GeV}^{1.18} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1}. \quad (2)$$

In a purely hadronic emission scenario a γ -ray flux and a corresponding neutrino flux are generated by the decay of neutral and charged pions, which emerge from the interaction of cosmic-ray protons with the interstellar gas [15]. At high energies the neutrino and γ -ray flux in this hadronic case differ only by a scaling factor $\xi(\alpha_\gamma)$ [25],

$$\Phi_\nu(E) = \xi(\alpha_\gamma) \times \Phi_\gamma(E). \quad (3)$$

The scaling depends on the spectral index of the γ -rays, α_γ , and is $\xi(\alpha_\gamma) \approx 0.41$ (0.36) for an E_γ^{-2} ($E_\gamma^{-2.18}$) spectrum [25].

The Fermi satellite due to its limited size can only measure the photon spectrum to energies of some 100 GeV. The spectrum and cutoff of the FB signal at higher energies is to date undetermined. Within our galaxy it is however assumed that protons can only be efficiently accelerated up to energies of 1–10 PeV [7]. This will induce also a cutoff in the observed γ -ray and neutrino spectra. As a crude approximation 20% of the proton energy is on average converted into charged pions. An equal distribution over the four daughters in pion decay yields

$$E_\nu^{\text{cutoff}} = 0.05 \times E_p^{\text{cutoff}} \quad (4)$$

for the neutrino cutoff, i.e. cutoffs in the range of 50 – 500 TeV. Combining Eq. 1 with an exponential cutoff from Eq. 4 and taking into account the scaling factor yields the expected neutrino fluxes,

$$E^\alpha \frac{d\Phi_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu}}{dE} = A_{\text{model}}^\alpha \times \exp\left(-\frac{E}{E_\nu^{\text{cutoff}}}\right), \quad (5)$$

$$A_{\text{model}}^{2.0} = 1.2 - 2.4 \times 10^{-7} \text{ GeV cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1} \quad \text{for } \alpha = 2.0, \quad (6)$$

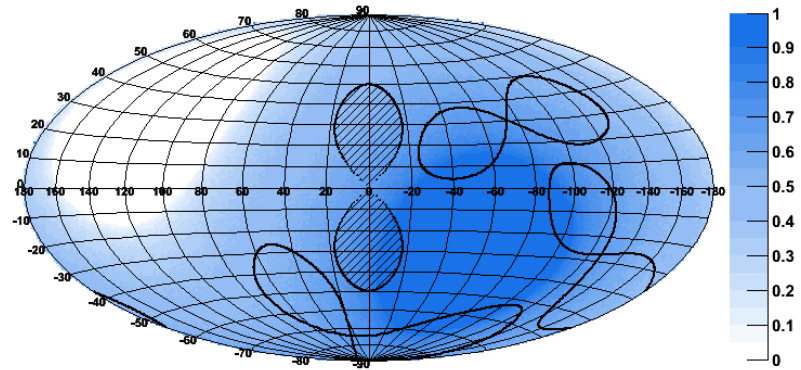
and similarly for the flux assumption from Eq. 2,

$$A_{\text{model}}^{2.18} = 1.8 - 3.6 \times 10^{-7} \text{ GeV}^{1.18} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1} \quad \text{for } \alpha = 2.18. \quad (7)$$

3 Event selection for the on-/off-zone analysis

For the analysis a preliminary event selection is applied on the data to reject badly reconstructed events and background: To reject most of the atmospheric muons only events reconstructed as up-going are selected. Events are kept, if the track fit

Figure 2: Hammer equal-area map projection in galactic coordinates showing the on-zone and off-zones. The shaded area is the Fermi Bubbles region (on-zone). The three off-zones are shifted by 6, 12 and 18 hours in time. The colour scale represents the visibility of the sky at the ANTARES site ranging from 0h (white) to 24h (blue) per day. Figure taken from Ref. [13].



algorithm used more than 10 hits. A cut on a parameter describing the angular error of the reconstruction, $\beta < 1^\circ$, deselects events with misreconstructed directions. Shower-like events are identified by an alternative χ^2 -based fit algorithm. This algorithm assumes the hypothesis of a showering event signature (χ_{point}^2) and that of a muon track (χ_{track}^2). Events which are shower-like ($\chi_{\text{point}}^2 < \chi_{\text{track}}^2$) are excluded from the analysis.

The optimisation of the event selection is done on two parameters: The track fit quality Λ , and the reconstructed energy E_{reco} . The cut on Λ is mainly used to reject atmospheric muons. The energy estimate E_{reco} is determined by Artificial Neural Networks. To produce these a machine learning algorithm was trained to derive an energy estimate [21] from a set of variables, such as the number of detected photons and the total charge deposited on the optical modules. For 10 TeV muons the median resolution is 30% on $\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}[\text{GeV}])$.

A blind strategy is adopted for the analysis in which the optimisation of the cuts on Λ and E_{reco} is performed using simulated signal and background data only.

For the signal search the number of events originating from the combined region of the two FB lobes above and below the Galactic Centre (on-zone) is compared to the background observed in regions from which no signal is expected (off-zones). A simplified shape of the FB, which approximates the template area identified in Ref. [1], is used for the analysis. The exact shape is illustrated in Fig. 1. The off-zones are chosen as fixed regions in galactic coordinates of identical shape and size as the on-zone. In the detector these shapes are observed with a time-shift of 1/4, 1/2 and 3/4 of a sidereal day and therefore have the same visibility as the on-zone (see Fig. 2). Gaps in the data-taking and slight changes in the detector efficiencies can however lead to differences in the observed numbers of events in the on- and offzones. This effect was checked and found to be negligible. More specifically the numbers of events recorded in each of the off-zones were compared for various cut levels (Λ^{cut} , $E_{\text{reco}}^{\text{cut}}$) and the differences were found to be within the statistical uncertainty. The approach of using on- and off-zones has also been used recently in a search for an enhanced neutrino emission from the southern sky [11]. The distributions of the parameters used for the cut optimisation, Λ and E_{reco} , are shown in Fig. 3 for events coming from the off-zones with the preliminary event selection applied.

At energies of 100 TeV and beyond the prompt neutrino flux from semi-leptonic decay of charmed particles might be a major contribution to the atmospheric neutrino background. This component is not present in the simulated data and the uncertainty on its flux is large. Due to the on- and off-zone approach this effect will however not alter the final result significantly.

4 Cut optimisation

To determine the optimal cut values for the dataset used in the update, the result of the 4-year FB analysis needs to be taken into account. This first measurement has observed an average background of $n_{\text{off},1} = 11$ in the off-zones and $n_{\text{on},1} = 16$ events in the on-zone. The optimal cut values for the new data are obtained by minimising the average upper limit on the flux:

$$\bar{\Phi}_{90\%} = \Phi_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu} \frac{\bar{s}_{90\%}(b_2 | n_{\text{on},1}, n_{\text{off},1})}{s_1 + s_2}, \quad (8)$$

where $s_1 + s_2$ is the number of signal events simulated with the assumed neutrino flux $\Phi_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu}$ from Eq. 5 in the whole data taking period used for the initial analysis (s_1) and the update (s_2). For a known number of simulated background events in the new dataset, b_2 , signal upper limits with a 90% confidence level, $\mu_{90\%}$, are calculated following the approach in Ref. [10] to obtain the upper limit

$$\bar{s}_{90\%}(b_2 | n_{\text{on},1}, n_{\text{off},1}) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \mu_{90\%}(k + n_{\text{on},1}, b_2 + n_{\text{off},1}) \times \text{Poisson}(k | b_2), \quad (9)$$

Table 1: Resulting cut values (Λ^{cut} , $\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}^{\text{cut}}[\text{GeV}])$) from the cut optimisation for an E^{-2} ($E^{-2.18}$) neutrino spectrum on the left (right) with different cutoff energies. The average upper limits on the flux coefficient $\bar{A}_{90\%}^{\alpha}$ are given in units of $1 \times 10^{-7} \text{GeV}^{\alpha-1} \text{cm}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1} \text{sr}^{-1}$. In the last row, the cut values $\Lambda^{\text{cut}} = -5.14$ and $\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}^{\text{cut}}[\text{GeV}]) = 4.03$ from the previous 4-year analysis have been applied for all cut-off energies.

$E_v^{\text{cutoff}} [\text{TeV}]$	E^{-2} neutrino spectrum:				$E^{-2.18}$ neutrino spectrum:			
	∞	500	100	50	∞	500	100	50
Λ^{cut}	-5.34	-5.16	-5.16	-5.34	-5.16	-5.16	-5.16	-5.32
$\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}^{\text{cut}}[\text{GeV}])$	4.04	3.78	3.64	3.52	3.68	3.64	3.44	3.36
$\bar{A}_{90\%}^{-\alpha}$	3.73	5.60	9.41	13.9	29.3	38.3	59.0	78.3
$\bar{A}_{90\%}^{\alpha}$ (cuts from [4])	3.78	5.74	10.0	15.5	30.0	40.2	65.3	91.3

which is an average over all possible numbers of events k observed in the on-zone weighted by their Poisson probability. In the case of no discovery this best average upper limit represents the sensitivity of the ANTARES detector to the neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles [12].

The sets of cuts (Λ^{cut} , $E_{\text{reco}}^{\text{cut}}$) optimising the average upper limit on the neutrino flux given in Eq. 8 and the respective flux normalisations are reported in Tab. 1 for an E^{-2} neutrino spectrum. For an $E^{-2.18}$ spectrum the corresponding values are also given.

5 Results

The analysis used data taken in 2012 and 2013. In addition, two months of 2010 data which were not part of the 4-year analysis were added to the new analysis. Using only runs with low optical background from bioluminescence and runs with good data taking conditions the total lifetime of the additional dataset sums to 366 days (c.f. 806 days in the 4-year analysis). Since the sensitivity does not change significantly when using the cuts of the 4-year analysis, i.e. $\Lambda > -5.14$ and $\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}[\text{GeV}]) > 4.03$, these cuts are also applied to the unblinded new dataset. In the three off-zones 1, 2 and 3 events are observed and add to the 33 background events in the 4-year analysis. In the region of the Fermi Bubbles 6 events are detected in addition to the 16 events in the first analysis. In Fig. 4 the energy distribution of the signal events in the on-zone is compared to the off-zones. Using the calculation from Ref. [17], the observed excess in the signal region is 1.9σ . The 90% upper limits on the neutrino flux for the ANTARES data from 2008–2013 were calculated using the approach of Feldman&Cousins [10] and are presented in Fig. 5. At the moment of writing this proceeding, a dedicated study of the systematic error is still ongoing.

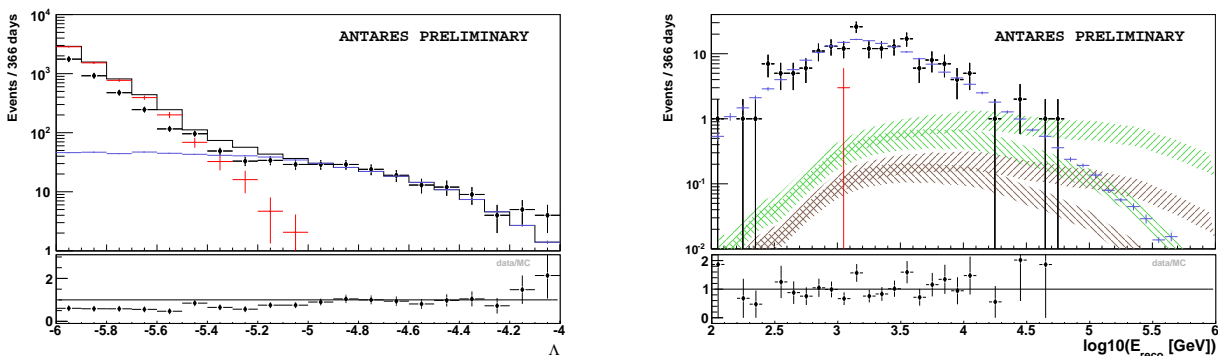


Figure 3: Off-zone distribution for measured (black points) and simulated events of the two reconstruction parameters used for optimisation of the signal sensitivity: On the left a transition of the main contribution from muons (red) to neutrinos (blue) is seen in the track fit quality parameter at $\Lambda \approx -5.2$. On the right the distribution of the reconstructed energy for $\Lambda > -5.1$ is compared to the distribution of simulated data. The signal flux (scaled up by a factor of 3 for easy comparison with the off-zones) for an E^{-2} spectrum (green) and an $E^{-2.18}$ spectrum (brown) is also indicated for a 50 TeV cut-off and no cut-off. The preliminary event selection mentioned in the text has been used. A scaling factor within the systematic uncertainties of the Bartol model has been applied to the atmospheric neutrino flux to allow for better agreement between measured data and simulation.

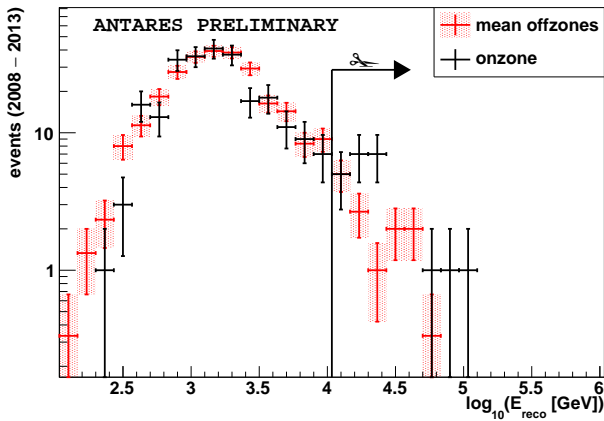


Figure 4: Distribution of the reconstructed energies for the six years of ANTARES data analysed with the preliminary event selection and the final cut on the reconstruction quality parameter, $\Lambda^{\text{cut}} > -5.14$, applied. From comparison with the off-zones an excess in the on-zone can be seen at energies beyond the cut at $\log_{10}(E_{\text{reco}}[\text{GeV}]) > 4.03$.

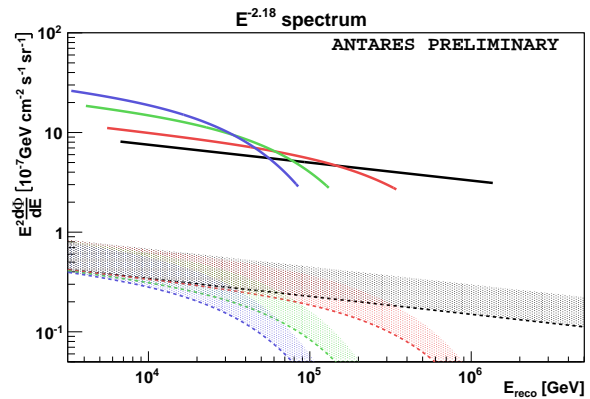
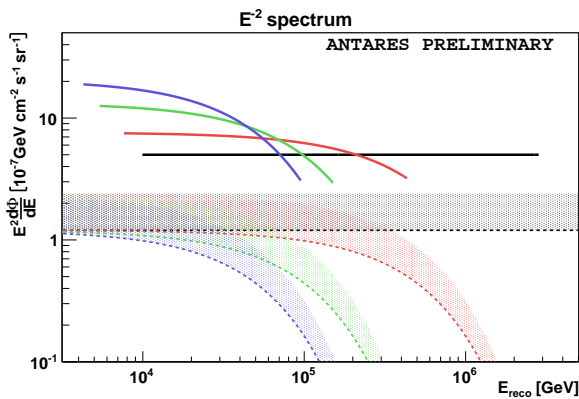


Figure 5: Upper limits on the neutrino flux from the Fermi Bubbles for different cutoffs (black: no cut-off, red: 500 TeV, green: 100 TeV, blue: 50 TeV) assuming a purely hadronic emission scenario. The shaded areas are the corresponding flux predictions. The limits are drawn for the energy range where 90% of the signal is expected.

6 Conclusions and outlook

In six years of ANTARES data the number of events observed in the Fermi Bubbles region shows yet no statistically significant excess over the background expectation. In the first 806 days, 16 events were found in the on-region with respect to 33 in the three off-regions, corresponding to an excess of 1.2σ . Adding the new data set of 366 days, the number of events in the signal region increases to 22, and the background to 39/3, with an excess of $\approx 1.9\sigma$.

This analysis used track-like event signatures coming from charged current muon neutrino interactions. In contrast, charged current interactions with an electron in the final state and neutral current interactions produce showers of light with a much shorter extension in the forward direction. Recently developed methods provide an angular resolution of 5° and below [20] with ANTARES. This makes extended sources like the Fermi Bubbles an ideal target for a combined analysis using track- and shower-like interaction channels. Also, in future, the KM3NeT detector as successor of ANTARES will improve the sensitivity to the neutrino flux from the FB by at least one order of magnitude [3].

References

- [1] M. Ackermann et al. *ApJ*, 793:64, 2014.
- [2] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. *ApJ*, 760:53, 2012.
- [3] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. *ApJ*, 42:7, 2013.
- [4] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. *Eur. Phys. J.*, C74:2701, 2014.
- [5] M. Ageron et al. *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research A*, 656:11, 2011.
- [6] E. Carretti et al. *Nature*, 493:66, 2013.
- [7] Roland M. Crocker and Felix Aharonian. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 106:101102, 2011.
- [8] G. Dobler. *ApJ*, 750:17, 2012.
- [9] G. Dobler, I. Cholis, and N. Weiner. *ApJ*, 741:25, 2011.

- [10] G. J. Feldman and R. D. Cousins. *Phys. Rev. D*, 57:3873, 1998.
- [11] L. A. Fusco for the ANTARES Coll. *these proceedings*, PoS (ICRC2015) 1055, 2015.
- [12] G. C. Hill and K. Rawlins. *ApJ*, 19:393, 2003.
- [13] <https://inspirehep.net/record/1250701/plots>.
- [14] C. James for the ANTARES Coll. *these proceedings*, PoS (ICRC2015) 024, 2015.
- [15] S. R. Kelner, F. A. Aharonian, and V. V. Bugayov. *Phys. Rev. D*, 74:034018, 2006.
- [16] B. C. Lacki. *Monthly Notices of the RAS*, 444:L39, 2014.
- [17] T.-P. Li and Y.-Q. Ma. *ApJ*, 272:317, 1983.
- [18] C. Lunardini, S. Razzaque, and L. Yang. *ArXiv e-prints*, April 2015.
- [19] P. Mertsch and S. Sarkar. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 107:091101, 2011.
- [20] T. Michael for the ANTARES Coll. *these proceedings*, PoS (ICRC2015) 1078, 2015.
- [21] J. Schnabel et al. *Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res., Sect. A*, 725:106, 2013.
- [22] S. L. Snowden et al. *ApJ*, 485:125, 1997.
- [23] Meng Su, Tracy R. Slatyer, and Douglas P. Finkbeiner. *ApJ*, 724:1044, 2010.
- [24] S. Thoudam. *ApJ, Letters*, 778:L20, 2013.
- [25] F. L. Villante and F. Vissani. *Phys. Rev. D*, 78:103007, 2008.

8 - Neutrino Point Source Search including Cascade Events with the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope

TINO MICHAEL

Nikhef

tino.michael@nikhef.nl

Abstract:

ANTARES is the largest neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere. It has been taking data since 2007. One of the prime objectives is the detection and identification of cosmic neutrino sources in the TeV to PeV energy regime. ANTARES has established excellent pointing resolution for muon neutrinos (0.4 deg). Recently, we achieved good pointing capabilities also for contained cascade events ($\approx 2^\circ$), which opens up the possibility for all-flavour neutrino point source searches. Together with its geographical location, this makes ANTARES an excellent/competitive tool to test for the presence of cosmic sources in the Southern Hemisphere, including the area around the Galactic Centre, where IceCube reports a slight excess.

In this contribution, we briefly discuss the method to measure the shower energy and direction, which yields degree-level resolutions. We also present the latest time-integrated point source search results, which incorporate cascade events alongside the muon-neutrino events, and the impact on the interpretation of the IceCube signal.

1 Introduction

The ANTARES neutrino telescope has been operating in the Mediterranean sea since 2007. The clarity of the sea water allows for an excellent timing measurement of the Cherenkov light induced by charged particles, so that an angular resolution better than 0.4 degrees could be established for up-going muon neutrinos. This allows Antares to be competitive to IceCube in the search for point sources in the Southern Hemisphere despite its small size.[1]

Adding sensitivity to cascade events provides access to ν_e charged current interactions (and from there, estimate $\nu_\tau \rightarrow \tau \rightarrow e$ contributions) and all flavour neutral current interactions and therefore increases the sensitivity for cosmic neutrino sources even further.

2 Cascade Reconstruction

Cascade events are reconstructed using a novel algorithm, which was developed for the purpose of point source searches. The reconstruction proceeds in two stages:

Assuming a spherically expanding shell of photons, the shower mean position (which is close to, but not equal to the neutrino interaction) and the time of occurrence are fitted using the detected photon arrival times. The optical background present in ANTARES is mitigated by the use of a robust so-called M-estimator¹.

The shower direction is determined from the intensities of the detected Cherenkov light. While the timing structure of the light is spherical to a good approximation, cascade events cause most light to be emitted under the Cherenkov angle. The likelihood fit uses a tabulated probability density function (PDF) of the expected number of photons as a function of the emission angle, the arrival direction of the photon with respect to the photomultiplier tube (PMT), and the distance of the shower vertex to the PMT. PMTs that count zero photons are also considered in the Poisson likelihood. The likelihood used in the direction fit is:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} = & \sum_{i=1}^{N_{\text{selected Hits}}} \log \{ P_{q>0}(q_i | E_\nu, d_i, \phi_i, \alpha_i) + P_{\text{bg}}(q_i) \} \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{N_{\text{unhit PMTs}}} \log \{ P_{q=0}(E_\nu, d_i, \phi_i) \} \end{aligned} \quad (1)$$

with:

q_i , the charge of hit i ,

$P_{q>0}$, the probability for a hit PMT to measure its observed charge,

$P_{q=0}$, the probability for a PMT to not being hit,

1. The M-estimator is a modified χ^2 -test that is less sensitive to outliers: $M_{\text{est}} = 2 \cdot \sqrt{1 + \chi^2/2} - 2$.

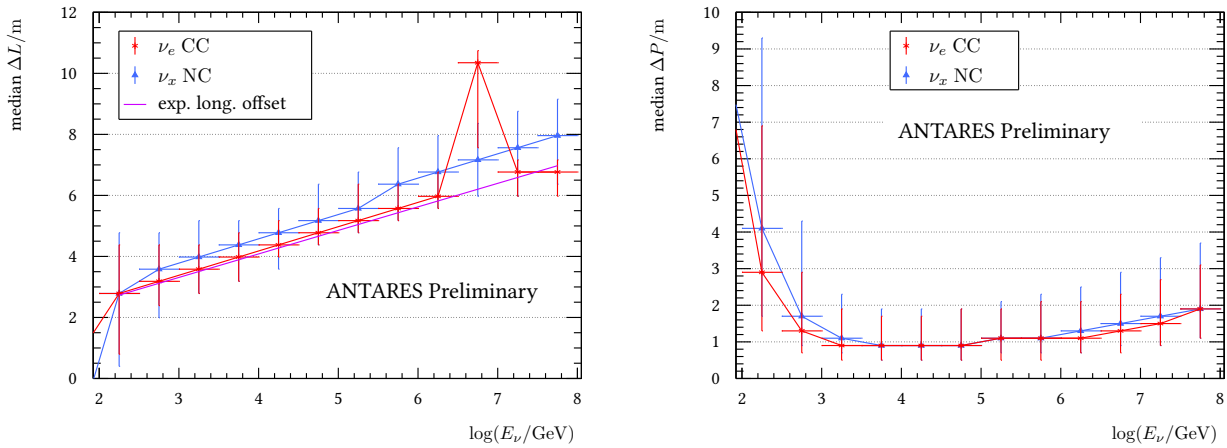


Figure 1: Performance of the shower position reconstruction, red for electromagnetic showers, blue for hadronic showers, both after containment and error estimator cut (see section 2.1), the purple line is the mean of the light emission spectrum for em-showers – **Left:** The distance between the position of the neutrino interaction vertex and the reconstructed shower position along the neutrino axis. **Right:** The distance of the reconstructed shower position perpendicular to the neutrino axis.

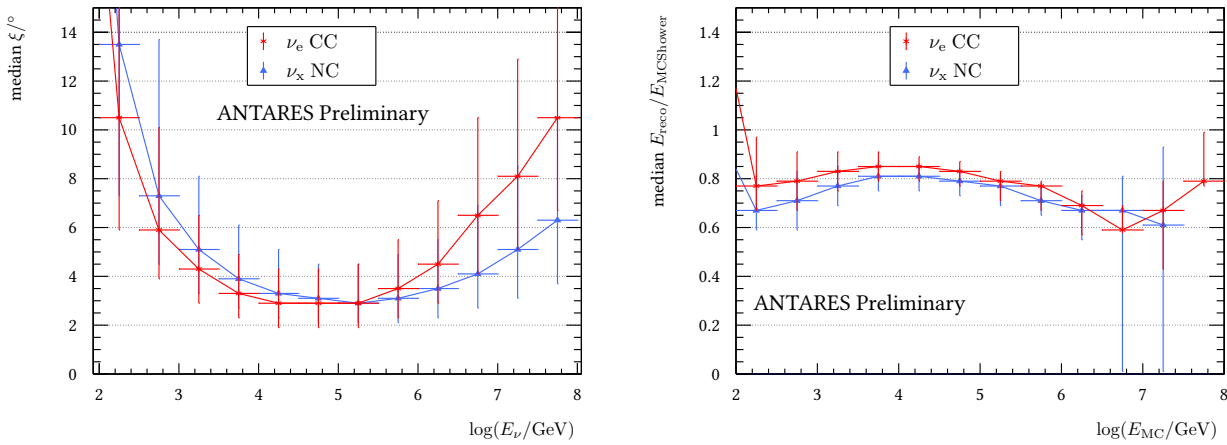


Figure 2: Performance of the shower energy-direction reconstruction, red for electromagnetic showers, blue for hadronic showers, both after containment and error estimator cut (see section 2.1) – **Left:** The angle between the directions of the reconstructed shower and the Monte Carlo neutrino. **Right:** The ratio between the reconstructed energy and the Monte Carlo shower energy.

P_{bg} , the probability for that hit to be caused by random background,

E_ν , the neutrino energy,

$d_i = |\vec{r}_{\text{PMT},i} - \vec{r}_{\text{shower}}|$, the distance between the shower mean and PMT i ,

ϕ_i , the angle between $(\vec{r}_{\text{PMT},i} - \vec{r}_{\text{shower}})$ and the neutrino direction,

α_i , the angle between $(\vec{r}_{\text{PMT},i} - \vec{r}_{\text{shower}})$ and the direction the PMT is facing,

\vec{r}_{shower} , the position of the shower mean.

The shower position can be reconstructed very reliably. Figure (1) shows the longitudinal (left) and perpendicular (right) offset of the position fit with respect to the Monte Carlo neutrino axis. For electromagnetic showers (red data points), the reconstructed position along the shower axis corresponds to the mean of the shower's light emission spectrum (purple line in the figure). Hadronic showers (blue data points) have a different emission profile and are usually reconstructed a bit further along the shower axis. The feature in the em-shower channel just below $E_\nu = 10^7$ GeV is due to the Glashow-Resonance. Here, an anti electron neutrino interacts with an electron from the ambient water and produces a W^- Boson. If this W^- decays hadronically, it produces a hadronic shower that carries the whole energy of the original neutrino (in contrast to neutral current interactions where the hadronic shower only takes a fraction of the neutrino energy). The observed longitudinal offset, therefore, corresponds to a high energetic hadronic shower and is expected to lie further away than the ones for pure em-showers. The median perpendicular distance to the neutrino axis is as low as 1m in either case over a wide energy range.

The angular resolution of the shower reconstruction is highly energy dependent. For energies $10^4 \lesssim E / \text{GeV} \lesssim 10^6$ it

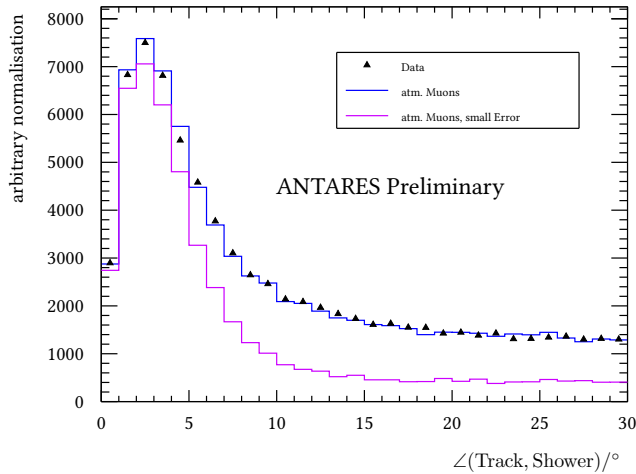


Figure 3: The angular separation of the reconstructed directions using track and shower hypotheses applied to the same atmospheric muon events – black: data, blue: atmospheric muons, violet: muons with a track reconstructed better than 5° .

reaches median resolutions as low as 3° with a 1σ lower spread below 2° . Below this energy range, not enough light is produced to illuminate sufficient PMTs for a proper reconstruction and above, most of the PMTs are saturated and the limited size of the ANTARES detector prevents us from accessing higher energies with proper resolutions. While not presently used in the point source search, it is worth mentioning that the statistical energy resolution of about 5% has been achieved. A systematic underestimation of about 20% can be observed over the whole energy range which is easily corrected post-reconstruction. See figure (2) for the performance of the direction (left) and energy (right) reconstruction.

The angular resolution of the cascade reconstruction can also be measured in data using a sample of atmospheric muons which also have a reconstructed cascade. If the reconstructed cascade corresponds to a true EM-shower which originates from the stochastic muon energy loss, the shower will have the same direction as the muon to a good approximation. As the muon is accurately reconstructed by the track fit, a sample of EM cascades of known direction can be isolated. Figure (3) shows the result for a loose selection. A clear population of well reconstructed showers is visible; with a resolution of two to three degrees (maximum of the distribution). This peak is well modelled in simulations of atmospheric muons[2], which implies the Monte Carlo can be reliably used to determine the resolution for cascades of cosmic origin.

The median energy-integrated angular resolution for an E^{-2} charged-current ν_e signal for the selection adopted in the analysis is 3 degrees.

A very similar shower reconstruction algorithm is being used for KM3NeT, which also achieves angular resolutions of $\mathcal{O}(1^\circ)$.

2.1 Selection and data sample

The selection of tracks (i.e. ν_μ candidates) is identical to [1]. It requires tracks to be up-going ($\cos(\vartheta) > -0.1$), with a small estimated angular error ($\beta < 1^\circ$) and with a minimum reconstruction quality parameter ($\Lambda > -5.2$).

Cascade candidates are selected using a set of criteria aimed at rejecting background from atmospheric muons, which are misreconstructed as up-going cascades – too many to describe them all in detail here. The selection requires:

- the event not to be selected by the track channel,
- reconstructed as up-going ($\cos(\vartheta) > -0.1$)
- the shower position to be close to the detector ($\rho < 300m, |z| < 250m$),
- a maximal angular error estimate ($< 10^\circ$),
- passing a combined cut on the GridFit Ratio[3] and number of selected hits,
- passing a muon/em-shower likelihood discrimination specifically developed for this analysis,
- a sufficiently low ratio between “early” and “on-time” charge

The used data period from 2007 to 2013 with a life time of 1622 days contains 6261 muon track candidates, 10% of which is estimated to be atmospheric muons. A total of 156 cascade events are selected; this sample is estimated to consist to 90% of atmospheric neutrinos, while the rest are atmospheric muons.

For an E^{-2} signal flux with 1:1:1 flavour composition, the selected cascade events are expected to increase in signal event rate by 30%.

3 Search method

The signature of a point source is a cluster of events. The distribution of the angle of deviation between the reconstructed signal event and the location of the source is described by the point spread function $\mathcal{F}(\gamma)$, which is the probability density of reconstructing an event at an angular distance γ from the true source. In order to distinguish this signature from random clusters of background events, we use a likelihood ratio. It is convenient to express the intensity of the source in terms of the mean number of detected events that the source produces: μ_{sig} . The likelihood of the data is given by:

$$\log \mathcal{L}_{s+b} = \sum_i \log[\mu_{\text{sig}} \times \mathcal{F}(\gamma_i) \times \mathcal{N}_{\text{sig}}(N_i^{\text{Hits}}) + \mathcal{B}(\delta_i) \times \mathcal{N}_{\text{backg}}(N_i^{\text{Hits}})] - \mu_{\text{tot}}, \quad (2)$$

where γ_i is the angle between the reconstructed direction and the assumed source coordinates. \mathcal{N} is the distribution for the number of selected hits for the signal / background case. \mathcal{B}_i is the rate of background events at the coordinates of event i . For simplicity, we consider the background rate to be a function of declination. The term μ_{tot} represents the total number of expected events. The sum in the likelihood takes muon track as well as shower events into account and uses the proper ingredients for \mathcal{F}_i and \mathcal{B}_i . Since events that are very far away from the source position yield a constant contribution and will not influence maximum likelihood estimates, the sum can be restricted to a reasonably small cluster of events around the hypothesized source position. An analogous argument allows replacing μ_{tot} with μ_{sig} in equation (2).

The first step to compute the likelihood ratio is to fit the three free parameters (μ_{sig} , δ_s , α_s) in the signal hypothesis to the cluster. In case of a fixed-point search, the coordinates are fixed and the fit has only μ_{sig} as a free parameter. A selection of IceCube muon candidates has been adopted as point source candidates[4]. Since those events have angular error estimators between one and two degrees, we do not treat them like the usual point source candidates with a fixed position but also fit the direction within a cone of 2° .

Finally, to distinguish signal-like clusters from clusters produced by background, we compute the likelihood ratio Q :

$$Q = \log \mathcal{L}_{s+b}^{\text{max}} - \log \mathcal{L}_b, \quad (3)$$

where the first term is the likelihood evaluated for the best-fit parameters and the second term is equation (2) evaluated for $\mu_{\text{sig}} = 0$. As we will use Q to differentiate between signal and background, it is also called the *test statistic*.

4 Sensitivity and discovery potential

The detector sensitivity and discovery potential can be determined with pseudo experiments. For this, various numbers of signal events are injected at a fixed position (distributed according to the point spread function \mathcal{F}) on top of a background as found in real data.

4.1 Full sky search

Figure (4a) shows the fitted right ascension for various numbers of injected signal at a fixed position in the sky ($\alpha = 100^\circ$, $\delta = -70^\circ$). Figure (4b) shows the flux needed in a full sky search to have a 5σ discovery in 50% of hypothetical, equivalent experiments.

4.2 Candidate List Search

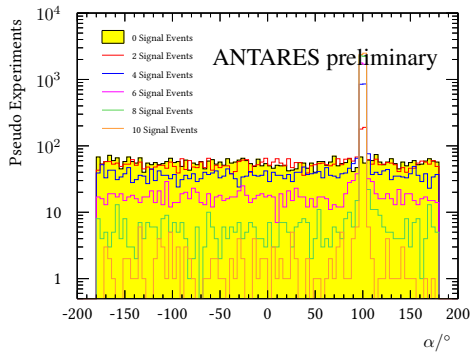
Figure (5a) shows the number of signal event found by the likelihood fit for different numbers of injected signal events. The fit tends to slightly overestimate the amount of injected signal by about half an event. Figure (5b) shows the flux needed in a candidate list search to have a 5σ discovery in 50% of hypothetical, equivalent experiments. Figure (5c) shows the flux that can be excluded with a confidence level of 90% in case no signal events could be found. The expected sensitivity for the fixed point search is $10^{-8} \cdot E^2 \text{GeV}/\text{cm}^2/\text{s}$ for declinations below -40° .

5 Results

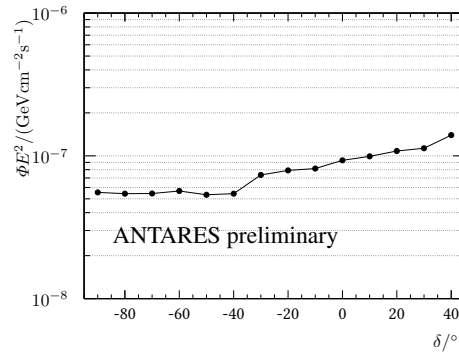
No discovery can be claimed – neither in the full sky nor in the candidate list search. The following subsections show the significances for the different search methods – figure (6) shows their respective most significant clusters.

5.1 Full Sky Search

The most significant cluster in the full sky search is very close to the one in the previous track-only analysis. It is located at $\alpha = -48.3^\circ$, $\delta = -64.6^\circ$ (old track-only analysis: $\alpha = -46^\circ$, $\delta = -65^\circ$). Within 3° 16 tracks were found and 1 shower within 10° . The fitted number of signal events is $N_{\text{Sig}} = 5.5 + 0.8$ (Tracks + Showers). The measured p-value is 18.5% which corresponds to a significance of 1.33σ . In the previous analysis, this cluster had a significance of 2.17σ which suggests that adding the shower channel exposes this cluster as a mere over-fluctuation in the track channel.

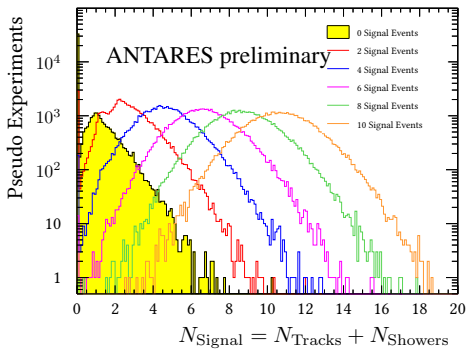


(a) fitted right ascension for pseudo experiments

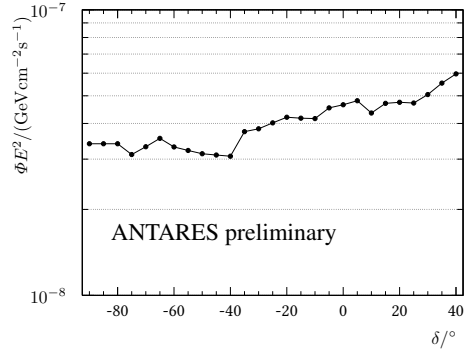


(b) discovery flux for full sky search

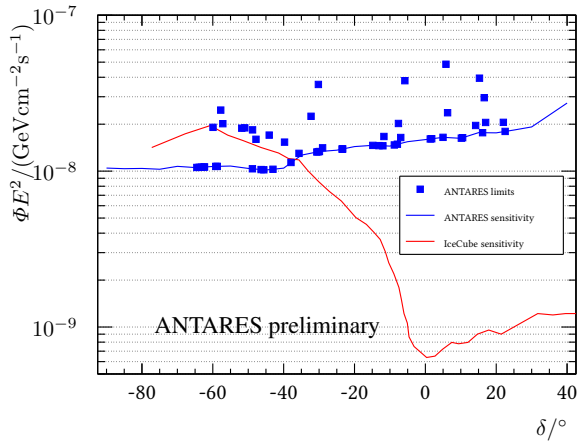
Figure 4: (a) Fitted right ascension for pseudo experiments for various numbers of signal events injected at $\delta = -70^\circ$ and $\alpha = 100^\circ$. (b) The flux necessary for a 50% probability for a 5σ discovery in a full sky search.



(a) number of fitted signal events



(b) discovery flux for fixed search



(c) sensitivity for the fixed search

Figure 5: (a) The number of fitted events (Tracks + Showers) for different numbers of injected signal at $\delta = -70^\circ$ and $\alpha = 100^\circ$ – (b) The flux needed to claim a 5σ discovery in 50% of the cases – (c) The sensitivity for the fixed point search: blue for ANTARES, red for IceCube as comparison.

5.2 Candidate List Search

The cluster with the highest significance in the candidate list search is HESSJ0632+057 ($\alpha_s = 98.24^\circ$, $\delta_s = 5.81^\circ$) – the same source as in the last analysis using only tracks. With 36 tracks and 0 showers within 10° around the source, the fit found $N_{\text{Sig}} = 1.2 + 0.2$ (Tracks + Showers) signal events, corresponding to a significance of 0.75σ .

5.3 IceCube Candidate Search

The IceCube muon track candidate with the highest significance is the event with the IceCube ID 28 ($\alpha_{\text{IC}} = 164.8$, $\delta_{\text{IC}} = -71.5$, $\beta_{\text{IC}} = 1.3^2$). 7 tracks have been found within 3° and 0 showers within 10° . The fitted signal is $N_{\text{Sig}} = 0.005 + 0.001$ with a significance of 0σ .

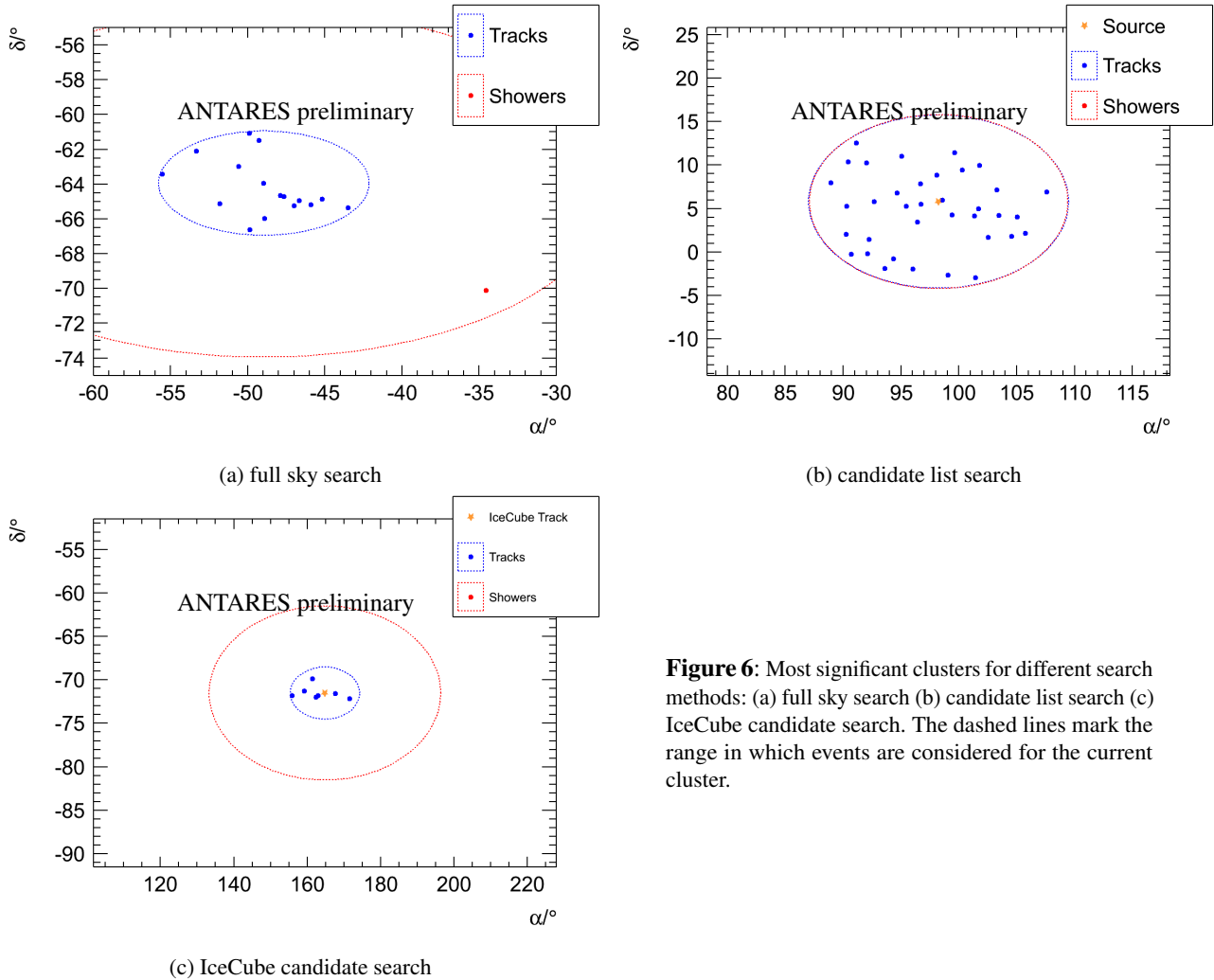


Figure 6: Most significant clusters for different search methods: (a) full sky search (b) candidate list search (c) IceCube candidate search. The dashed lines mark the range in which events are considered for the current cluster.

References

- [1] S. Adrián-Martínez et al., 2014, ApJ **786** L5, doi:10.1088/2041-8205/786/1/L5
- [2] Y. Becherini et al., A parametrisation of single and multiple muons in the deep water or ice, *Astrop. Phys.* **25**, 1, (2006)
- [3] E. Visser, Neutrinos from the Milky Way, PhD Thesis, (2015)
- [4] The IceCube Collaboration, Phys. Rev. Lett. **113**, 101101 (2014)
- [5] M. G. Aartsen et al., 2014 ApJ **796** 109

9 - Search for point-like neutrino sources above the horizon with the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope

CHIARA PERRINA

"La Sapienza" University of Roma and INFN, Italy

chiara.perrina@roma1.infn.it

Abstract: Installed in the Mediterranean Sea, at a depth of ~ 2.5 km, ANTARES is the largest undersea neutrino telescope currently operating. The search for point-like sources with neutrino telescopes is normally limited to a fraction of the sky, due to the selection of events where the direction of the neutrino candidate has been reconstructed as coming from below the horizon, usually referred to as “up-going” events, in order to significantly reduce the atmospheric muons background. Here we demonstrate that the background can be effectively suppressed through an energy and direction dependent event selection so that a part of the region above the horizon can be included in the search. The strategy for the study of a “down-going” neutrino flux is described and the ANTARES sensitivity for two candidate sources is presented.

1 Introduction

ANTARES, placed on the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea, ~ 40 km south-east from the coast of Toulon (France), is the first undersea neutrino telescope and the only one currently operating. Its main purpose is the search for neutrino fluxes from astrophysical objects. Its observation is based on the detection of the Cherenkov radiation induced by the passage in water of superluminal charged particles produced by the interaction of cosmic neutrinos near the detector by means of 885 photomultiplier tubes. For detailed information about the detector, refer to [1].

The search for a point-like source of cosmic neutrinos consists in the search for a directional clustering of events. A source can be identified as a significant excess of muon tracks from a given location compared to the surrounding region dominated by the isotropic background of atmospheric neutrinos and muons. The sensitivity depends on the suppression of the background to a level at which event accumulations for expected source fluxes are visible over the statistical background fluctuations. With an assumption on the spectral shape of a given source it is possible to use the estimated energy of events as a parameter to separate signal from background, since the signal spectrum is expected to be harder than the atmospheric background one. In this contribution the analysis of down-going events, *i.e.* events coming from above the ANTARES horizon is presented. A big challenge in this analysis is offered by atmospheric muons which can penetrate through several kilometres of water to the detector, providing the major component of the background. To retain sensitivity to a neutrino signal flux, it is thus necessary to boost the rejection power. This can be achieved by using a good energy estimator (see Sec. 2) and a good signal/background separation technique (see Sec. 2.1). The search for neutrino candidates in the resulting final sample will be based on spatial information in order to derive significance for event clusters, as discussed in Sec. 3. A candidate-list search, looking for events in the direction of two candidate sources which are known gamma-ray emitters and potential sites for hadronic acceleration, has been performed. The sensitivity of the detector to a neutrino flux $\propto E_{\nu}^{-2}$ coming from the sources has been computed (see Sec. 3).

2 Data and simulation

The analysis presented here has been developed using the data collected by ANTARES between June 2009 and June 2011. This measurement period corresponds to a total live-time of 366.6 days. Triggered events are reconstructed using the time and position information of the hits by means of a maximum likelihood (ML) method. The algorithm consists of a multi-step procedure to fit the direction of the reconstructed muon by maximizing the ML-parameter, Λ , which describes the quality of the track reconstruction ([2]). Neutrinos and atmospheric muons are simulated with the GENHEN and MUPAGE ([3, 4]) packages, respectively. Furthermore, the propagation of the muon tracks is simulated with the KM3 package ([5]). Two candidate sources have been considered (see Table ??). A neutrino flux coming from their directions with an $\propto E_{\nu}^{-2}$ ([6]) has been simulated.

The distribution of data and Monte Carlo signal (generated from CTA 1) and background events for the Λ parameter can be seen in Figure 1.

The directional reconstruction resolution can also be characterized in terms of the width of the two-dimensional distribution of the angular deviation of reconstructed track directions from the true track direction. This so-called “point-spread function”, expressed in spherical detector coordinates (Zenith and Azimuth) such that all bins span equal solid angles, is shown in Figure 2.

Object	b (deg)	l (deg)	δ (deg)	α (deg)
Tycho	1.45	120.11	64.18	6.36
CTA 1	10.40	119.60	72.98	1.61

Table 1: Candidate source list. From the second to the fifth column the galactic latitude (b), the galactic longitude (l), the declination (δ) and the right ascension (α) in decimal degrees.

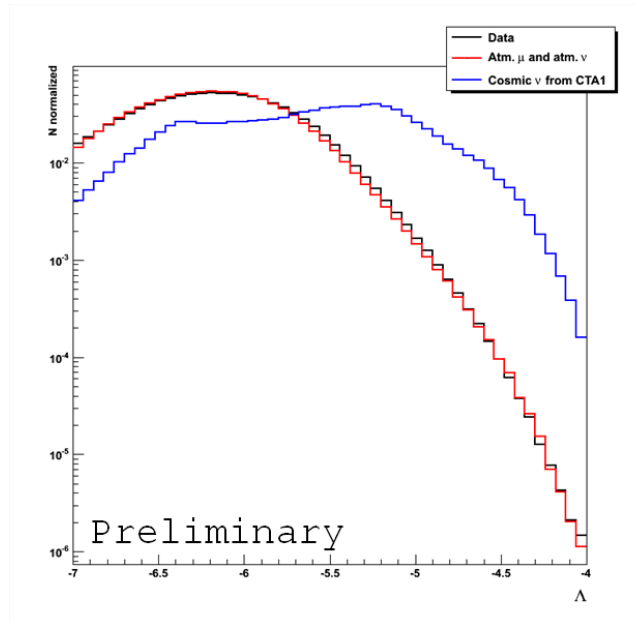


Figure 1: Data and Monte Carlo events distribution for the track reconstruction quality parameter, Λ . Only down-going tracks have been considered. The simulation of atmospheric neutrinos uses the Bartol flux. Larger values of the Λ parameter indicate a better track reconstruction.

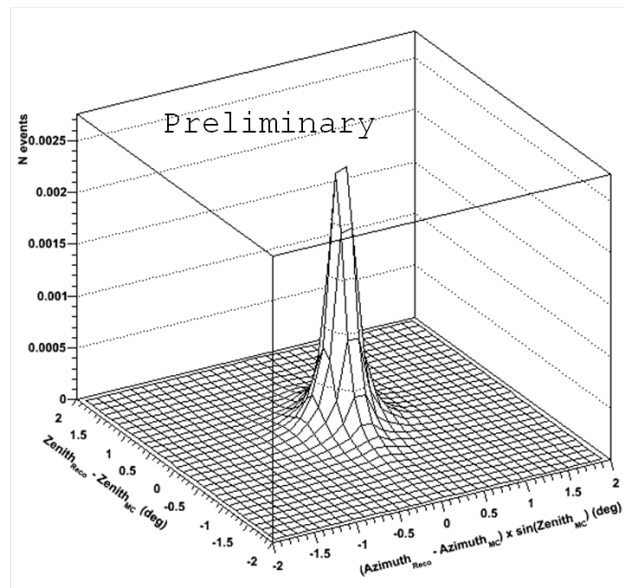


Figure 2: Point-spread function in detector coordinates. The full Monte Carlo signal event sample of neutrino-induced muons from CTA 1 was used after applying the $\Lambda > -6.0$ cut.

In Figure 3 the neutrino energy estimator for Monte Carlo signal events as a function of the true neutrino energy is shown.

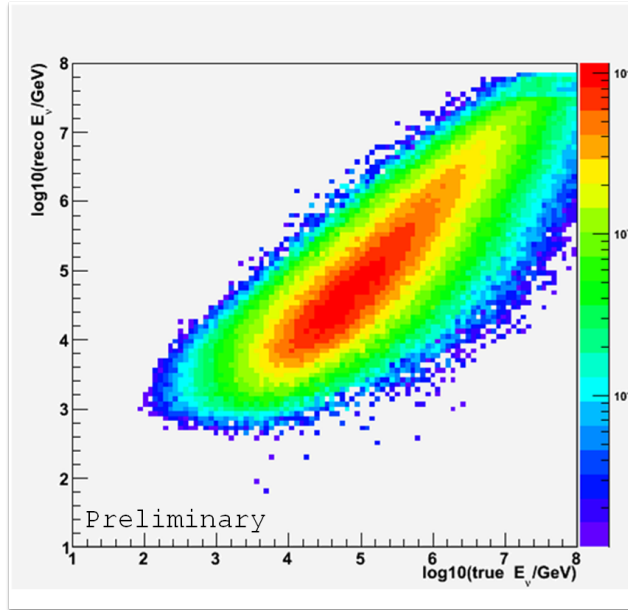


Figure 3: Monte Carlo-generated signal events distribution for the neutrino energy estimator as a function of the true neutrino energy.

2.1 Event selection

In order to achieve the goal of this analysis a good rejection of the background is fundamental. For this purpose a multivariate analysis based on the BDT (Boosted Decision Tree) technique has been implemented. The variables used for the BDT training are: the Λ parameter, the zenith angle and the reconstructed energy (reco E_ν) of an event.

Fig. 4 shows the distribution of the down-going Monte Carlo-generated signal events and the atmospheric background for the three variables which have been used for the BDT training.

3 Search method

A binned point source search has been performed. It consists in the search for a spatial cluster of events from a given point of the sky by counting the events occurred in small solid angles around that given point. Feldman and Cousins have proposed a method to quantify the “sensitivity” of an experiment independently of experimental data by calculating the average upper limit, $\bar{\mu}$, that would be obtained in absence of a signal ([7]). It is calculated from the mean number of expected background events, $\langle n_b \rangle$, by averaging over all limits obtained from all possible experimental outcomes. The average upper limit is the maximum number of events that can be excluded at a given confidence level (CL). That is, the experiment can be expected to constrain any hypothetical signal that predicts at least $\langle n_s \rangle = \bar{\mu}$ signal events. From the 90% CL average upper limit we define the “Model Rejection Factor” (MRF) for an arbitrary source flux Φ_{test} predicting $\langle n_s \rangle$ signal events, as the ratio of the average upper limit to the expected signal ([8]). The average flux limit $\bar{\Phi}_\nu^{90CL}$ is found by scaling the normalization of the flux model Φ_{test} such that the number of expected events equals the average upper limit:

$$\bar{\Phi}_\nu^{90CL} = \Phi_{\text{test}} \times \left(\frac{\bar{\mu}_{90}(\langle n_b \rangle)}{\langle n_s \rangle} \right) \equiv \Phi_{\text{test}} \times \text{MRF}.$$

In correspondence with the minimum value of MRF, we have the best sensitivity:

$$\Phi_\nu^{90CL} = \Phi_{\text{test}} \times \text{MRF}_{\text{min}} = \text{MRF}_{\text{min}} \times 10^{-8} E_\nu^{-2} \text{ GeV cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}.$$

Solid cones of different amplitude around the positions of the two sources have been considered. The number of signal Monte Carlo-generated events ($\langle n_s \rangle$) and the number of background events estimated from the data ($\langle n_b \rangle$) occurred inside each cone have been evaluated and the MRF computed. In this analysis the right ascension of the data is kept blind so that the selection procedure is as unbiased as possible.

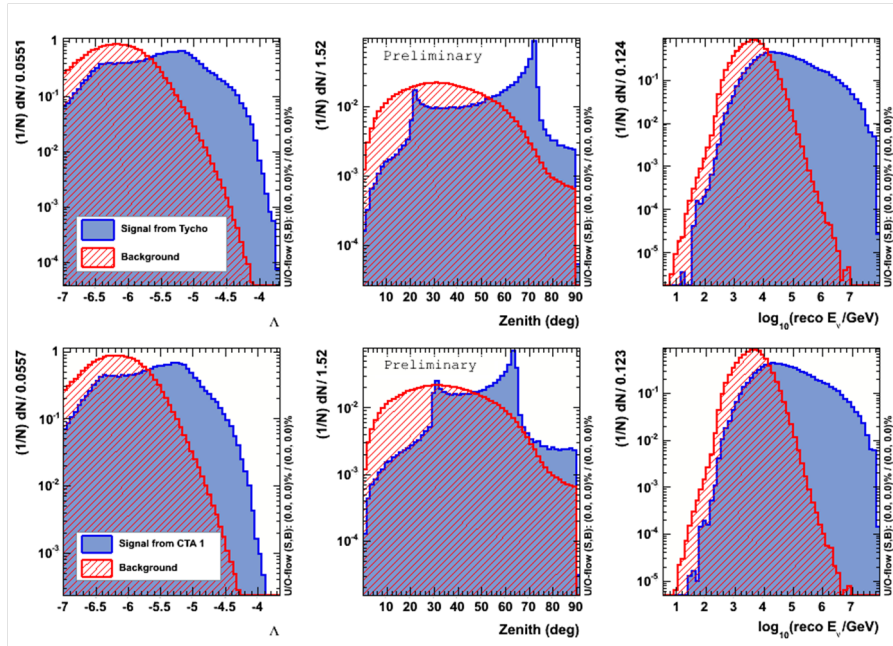


Figure 4: Distribution of the down-going Monte Carlo-generated signal events (events generated from Tycho (top) and CTA 1 (bottom)) and background atmospheric events for the variables used in the BDT training: the ML-parameter (Λ), the zenith angle and the reconstructed neutrino energy (reco E_ν .)

4 Conclusions

The sensitivity of the ANTARES detector for a “down-going” neutrino flux coming from two candidate sources (Tycho and CTA 1) has been computed. Figure 5 shows the sensitivity for the two point-sources with an E_ν^{-2} spectrum as a function of the declination.

References

- [1] M. Ageron *et al.*, Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A **656** (2011) 11 [arXiv:1104.1607 [astro-ph.IM]].
- [2] S. Adrian-Martinez *et al.* [ANTARES Collaboration], Astrophys. J. **760** (2012) 53 [arXiv:1207.3105 [hep-ex]].
- [3] G. Carminati, A. Margiotta and M. Spurio, Comput. Phys. Commun. **179** (2008) 915 [arXiv:0802.0562 [physics.ins-det]].
- [4] M. Bazzotti, G. Carminati, A. Margiotta and M. Spurio, Comput. Phys. Commun. **181** (2010) 835.
- [5] Y. Becherini [ANTARES Collaboration], Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A **567** (2006) 477.
- [6] F. Vissani and F. Aharonian, Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A **692** (2012) 5 [arXiv:1112.3911 [astro-ph.HE]].
- [7] G. J. Feldman and R. D. Cousins, Phys. Rev. D **57** (1998) 3873 [physics/9711021 [physics.data-an]].
- [8] G. C. Hill and K. Rawlins, Astropart. Phys. **19** (2003) 393 [astro-ph/0209350].
- [9] S. Adrian-Martinez *et al.*, Astrophys. J. **786** (2014) L5 [arXiv:1402.6182 [hep-ex]].
- [10] M. G. Aartsen *et al.*, Astrophys. J. **779** (2013) 132 [arXiv:1307.6669 [astro-ph.HE]].

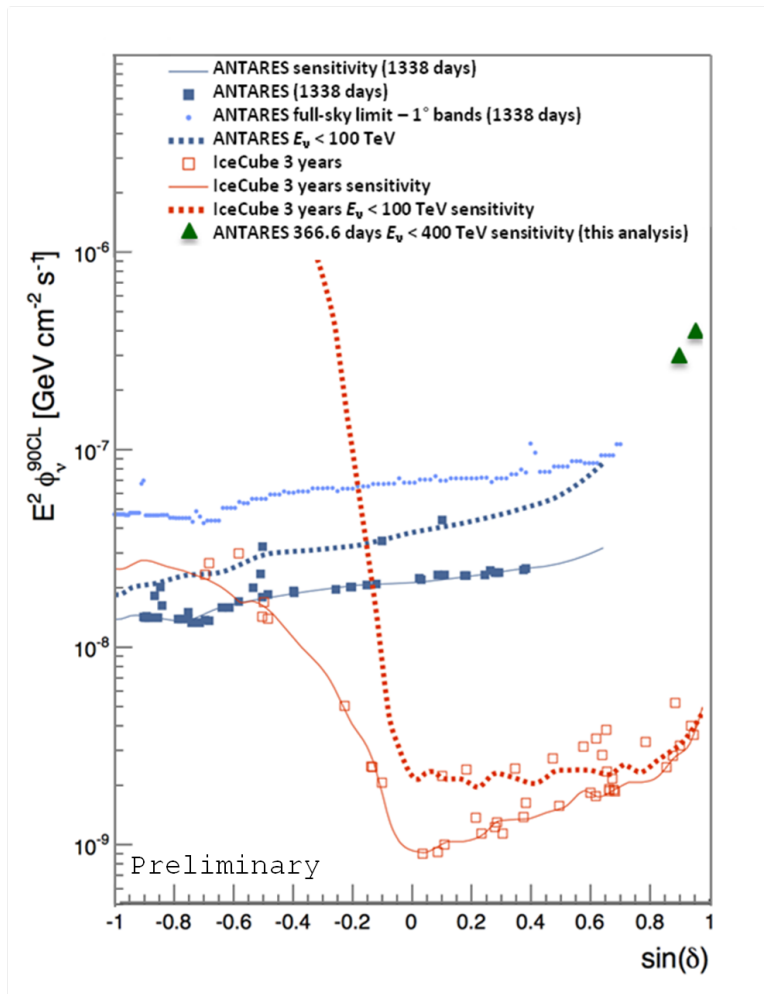


Figure 5: Sensitivity for a point-sources with an E_ν^{-2} spectrum as a function of the declination, in green the results for the analysis of down-going events. In blue the 90% C.L. flux upper limits and sensitivities for six years of ANTARES data ([9]). In red the IceCube results shown for comparison ([10]).

10 - Moon shadow observation with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

MATTEO SANGUINETI

Università degli Studi di Genova, INFN Genova

matteo.sanguineti@ge.infn.it

Abstract: The ANTARES detector is the largest neutrino telescope currently in operation in the North Hemisphere. One of the main goals of the ANTARES telescope is the search for point-like neutrino sources. For this reason both the pointing accuracy and the angular resolution of the detector are important and a reliable way to evaluate these performances is needed. One possibility to measure the angular resolution and the pointing accuracy is to analyse the shadow of the Moon, i.e. the deficit in the atmospheric muon flux in the direction of the Moon induced by absorption of cosmic rays. Analysing the data taken between 2007 and 2012, the Moon shadow is detected with about 3σ significance in the ANTARES data. The first measurement of the ANTARES angular resolution and absolute pointing for atmospheric muons using a celestial calibration source is obtained. The presented results confirm the good pointing performance of the detector as well as the predicted angular resolution.

1 Introduction

The neutrinos are a unique probe for the investigation of the Universe, they are chargeless, weakly interacting particles that can cross dense matter or radiation fields without being absorbed for cosmological distance. The neutrino detection can provide more information on the nature of far Universe and the interior of the astrophysical sources, their observation can be also combined with multi-wavelength light and charged cosmic measures.

The ANTARES neutrino telescope [1] is the largest neutrino telescope currently in operation in the North hemisphere. It is designed for the detection of high energy cosmic neutrinos and in particular the identification of point-like sources, like starburst galaxies, GRBs, Supernova remnants and AGNs. The pointing accuracy and the angular resolution of the detector are really important for the detection of point-like sources and a proper way to evaluate these performances is needed. Several experiments, like CYGNUS [2], TIBET [3], CASA [4], MACRO [5], SOUDAN [6], ARGO [7] and IceCube [8], used the so-called Moon shadow effect to test the pointing performance of the detector.

The Moon absorbs part of the cosmic rays, so a deficit in the event density of the atmospheric muon flux corresponding to the direction of the Moon disk is expected. In this work we exploit this technique to measure the ANTARES angular resolution for atmospheric down-going muons and the detector absolute pointing capability.

2 Monte Carlo simulations

The simulation of the atmospheric muon events was performed with the MUPAGE code [9], where the geo-magnetic deflection is not taken into account in the simulation code. In order to take in account this effect a study of the deflection effect has been previously conducted by the collaboration using Corsika code [10]. The correction of the muons trajectory is negligible at detector level because only low energy muons that are absorbed before reaching the detector are strongly deflected [11], so the geo-magnetic effect can be neglected in this analysis.

Muon bundles were generated on the surface of a cylinder-shaped volume of water, called the *can*, containing the detector. It is the volume sensitive to the light and it is 200 m larger than the instrumented volume. The generation of Cherenkov light emitted by the muon tracks is simulated. The simulation includes also optical background caused by bioluminescence and radioactive isotopes present in sea water. The detector response is then simulated [12], the charge of the analogue pulse being evaluated according to the number of photons arriving on each PMT and the charge of consecutive pulses being integrated in a time window of 25 ns. The hit time is defined as the arrival time of the first photon. Finally the standard ANTARES reconstruction algorithm uses the hits detected by the PMT to reconstruct the direction of atmospheric muon tracks. The algorithm is a robust track fitting procedure based on a maximisation likelihood method.

Two different Monte Carlo simulation sets were performed: one considering the shadowing effect of the Moon and the other without this effect. The shadowing effect is simulated rejecting the muons generated within the Moon disk ($R_{Moon} = 0.259^\circ$). The live time of each simulation is the 2080 days period considered in this data analysis (years 2007-2012). The experimental conditions of each data run (PMT status, detector configuration, actual environmental conditions, optical background) are simulated like in the official ANTARES run-by-run simulation [14]. The systematic uncertainties of the primary muon flux and of the detector lead to a discrepancy around 6% between Monte Carlo simulation and data, this behaviour was already shown in other ANTARES analysis [14]. The Monte Carlo simulations were therefore renormalized in order to reproduce the muon data rate in the region where the shadowing effect is expected to be negligible.

The optimization of the selection criteria used in this data analysis will be described in the next section.

3 Detection of the Moon shadow

In order to measure the deficit of muons in the direction of the Moon, the region of the sky around the Moon centre is divided in concentric rings with increasing radius. We define the event density of each ring as the number of events detected in that sector over the surface of the ring. The ring size is 0.2° , so an appropriate investigation of the Moon shadow with sufficient statistics in each annular ring can be performed. Obviously event tracks detected when the Moon is above the Horizon and reconstructed as down-going are selected.

A test statistic function t is defined as:

$$t = \sum_{rings} \frac{(n_m - n_{exp, NO Moon})^2}{n_{exp, NO Moon}} - \frac{(n_m - n_{exp, Moon})^2}{n_{exp, Moon}}, \quad (1)$$

where the sum is over all the rings around the Moon centre; n_m is the number of events detected in a ring, $n_{exp, Moon}$ is the expected number of events in “Moon shadow” hypothesis and $n_{exp, NO Moon}$ is the expected number of events in “no Moon shadow” hypothesis. A million of toy experiments were generated to derive the test statistic distribution in the two different hypotheses (“Moon shadow” or “No Moon shadow”).

The significance of the Moon shadow deficit was estimated optimising the event selection using the statistical tools previously described. In this analysis quality cuts on the log-likelihood per degree of freedom $\Lambda < \Lambda_{cut}$ was applied. The maximisation of the significance is found for $\Lambda_{cut} = -5.9$ as shown in Fig. 1.

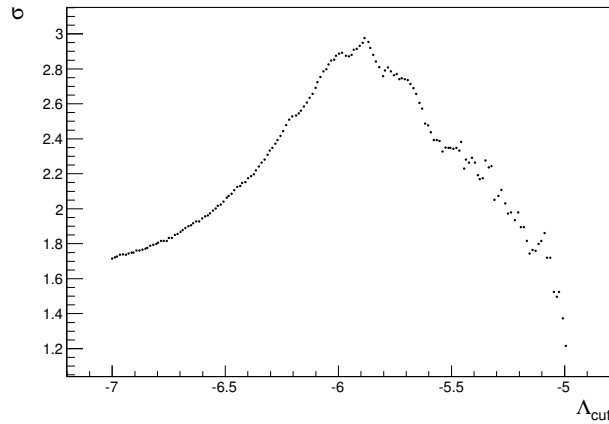


Figure 1: Expected significance (expressed as number of σ) as a function of Λ_{cut} .

The corresponding test function distributions are plotted in Fig. 2. The shaded area gives the fraction of the toy experiments where the Moon shadow hypothesis will be correctly identified as evidence of the shadowing effect; this fraction is fixed to 50%. The value of $t = 6.15$ corresponding to this fraction of the “Moon shadow” toy experiments is the decision boundary of the test statistic. The orange area corresponds to the fraction of “No Moon shadow” toy experiments that will be wrongly identified as evidence of shadowing effect. In other words, this area quantifies the minimum significance of the Moon shadow discovery for experiments with $t > 6.15$. The minimum significance is here 2.9σ .

The same quality cut $\Lambda_{cut} = -5.9$ was applied to the data set. The value of test statistic function defined in Eq. 1 was then computed for data resulting in $t = 7.12$. The “No Moon shadow” hypothesis can be therefore rejected with a significance of 3.1σ .

4 Angular resolution and absolute pointing

The angular resolution of a neutrino telescope is usually estimated through the Monte Carlo simulations, because there is not an immediate way to estimate this parameter with data. The Moon shadow study represents an unique way to estimate the pointing performance of the detector. The plot of event density for selected muons as a function of the angular distance from the Moon centre is shown in Fig. 3

It is possible to evaluate the detector angular resolution fitting the event density with the formula:

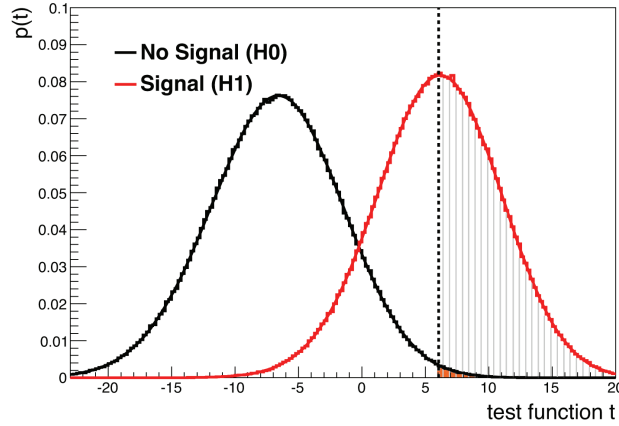


Figure 2: The test function t distribution for “Moon shadow” hypothesis (red curve) and “no Moon shadow” hypothesis (black curve). The shaded area is the fraction of the toy experiments where the Moon shadow hypothesis will be correctly identified as evidence of the shadowing effect. The orange area quantifies the minimum significance (here 2.9σ) to observe the Moon shadow.

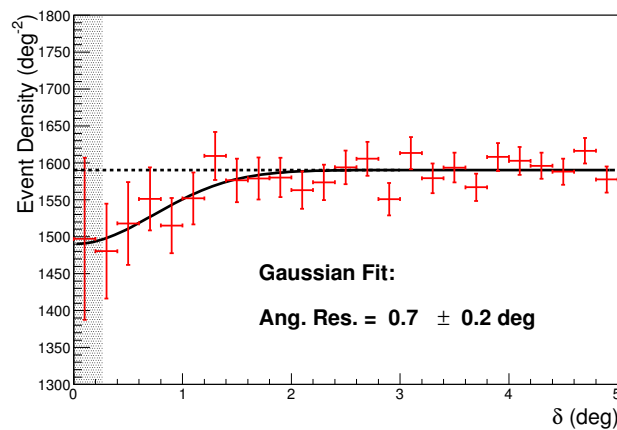


Figure 3: Event density of muons after selection cut versus the angular distance from the Moon centre. The shadow is fitted assuming a Gaussian shape for the detector point spread function. The resulting angular resolution is $\zeta = 0.7^\circ \pm 0.2^\circ$ for atmospheric muons. The shaded area represents the Moon radius ($R_{Moon} = 0.259^\circ$).

$$\frac{dn}{d\delta^2} = k \left(1 - \frac{R_{Moon}^2}{2\zeta^2} e^{-\frac{\delta^2}{2\zeta^2}} \right), \quad (2)$$

where $R_{Moon} = 0.259^\circ$ is the Moon radius and δ is the angular distance from the Moon centre. The fit free parameters k and ζ are respectively the off-source density level and the detector angular resolution. We have assumed a Gaussian shape for the detector point spread function [15]. From the fit we can estimate the angular resolution: $\zeta = 0.7^\circ \pm 0.2^\circ$.

Finally the ANTARES absolute pointing performance was evaluated. It is possible that if the detector orientation is affected by a systematic error, the Moon shadow will appear shifted respect to the expected position. In order to investigate this possibility, the concentric rings around the Moon centre are shifted (see Section 3). In this way the detector will be "pointed" in a wrong direction were we expect a fainter shadowing effect.

It is expected that the significance would be around 3σ for small shifts ($\leq 0.1^\circ$), then it would decrease significantly while increasing the shift as we expected. The study is ongoing, but relevant systematic errors are not expected in the absolute pointing of the ANTARES detector.

5 Conclusions

The Moon shadow in the atmospheric muon flux has been observed with the ANTARES neutrino telescope. The optimization of event selection has been performed with a dedicated Monte Carlo simulation and an opportune test statistic function has been defined to evaluate the deficit significance. The 2007-2012 data sample has been then analysed showing a 3.1σ evidence of the effect. The Moon shadow profile has been fitted assuming a Gaussian shape for the detector point spread function, in this way we derived the angular resolution for the atmospheric muon flux: $0.7^\circ \pm 0.2^\circ$.

The results reported in this work are the first Monte Carlo independent measure of the angular resolution and the first study of the pointing systematics of the ANTARES detector exploiting a celestial calibration source.

References

- [1] M. Ageron et al. (ANTARES Coll.), Nuclear Instruments & Methods in Physics Research A656, 11-38 (2011)
- [2] D. E. Alexandreas et al., Phy. Rev., D43:1735-1738 (1991)
- [3] M. Amenomori et al., Phys. Rev., D47:2675-2681 (1993).
- [4] A. Borione et al. , Phys. Rev., D49:1171-1177 (1994).
- [5] M. Ambrosio et al., Phys. Rev., D59:012003 (1999).
- [6] H. Cobbs et al. , Phys. Rev., D61:092002 (2000).
- [7] ARGO-YBJ Collaboration, Phys. Rev., D.84:022003 (2011).
- [8] ICECUBE collaboration, Phys. Rev. D 89, 102004 (2014).
- [9] G. Carminati et al., Comput.Phys.Commun.179:915-923 (2008).
- [10] Corsika web page: <https://www.ikp.kit.edu/corsika/index.php>
- [11] C. Distefano, Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research A 626-627 S223-S225, 2011.
- [12] J. Brunner, *Antares simulation tools*. 1st VLVnT Workshop, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, 5-8 Oct 2003. <http://www.vlvnt.nl/proceedings/>
- [13] A. Margiotta for the ANTARES collaboration, Nucl.Instrum.Meth., A725, 98-101 (2013).
- [14] ANTARES collaboration, Phys.Lett. B696 16-22.
- [15] D. Heck et al., Phys. Rev. D 61 (2000).

11 - Search for a diffuse cosmic neutrino flux with ANTARES using track and cascade events

JUTTA SCHNABEL^a, STEFFEN HALLMANN^b (SPEAKER)

Erlangen Centre for Astroparticle Physics, Erwin-Rommel Str. 1, 91052 Erlangen, Germany

^ajutta.schnabel@fau.de, ^bsteffen.hallmann@fau.de

Abstract: The ANTARES neutrino telescope has since its final deployment in 2008 contributed to the searches for high-energy neutrino sources. In this work, prior ANTARES searches for the diffuse events from track-like charged-current muon neutrinos as well as cascade-like interaction from all neutrino flavours are integrated into a new comprehensive all-flavour search. The method employs a multivariate analysis approach on six years of ANTARES data optimizing for the discovery of a cosmic neutrino flux as observed by the IceCube experiment. This analysis reaches at its first stage a sensitivity of $\Phi_{IC2.5} E^{2.5} = 5.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{GeV}^{1.5} \text{cm}^{-2} \text{sr}^{-1} \text{s}^{-1}$ and observes a slight excess of events over the background estimation.

1 Introduction

The search for neutrinos of cosmic origin has evolved greatly in the last few years. As decay products of, among others, π and K mesons, neutrino production is expected to occur in astrophysical sources through interaction of hadrons. At cosmic acceleration sites, the interaction of protons accelerated through shock acceleration are expected to lead to a cosmic neutrino flux that follows the distribution of the cosmic ray spectrum [1]. As hadrons from cosmic rays also lead to air showers in Earth's atmosphere, this cosmic neutrino component needs to be distinguished from an atmospheric background of neutrinos from both conventional atmospheric neutrinos [2] and especially high-energy neutrinos emitted from prompt decays of hadrons containing charm quarks in the atmosphere [3].

ANTARES has already set a limit on this diffuse flux of cosmic neutrinos from charged-current interactions of ν_μ [4]. An excess of diffuse cosmic neutrinos was recently measured for all neutrino flavours by the IceCube experiment [5]. After several more years of data taking and further development of reconstruction techniques for events from all neutrino flavours, the ANTARES sensitivity towards the cosmic neutrino flux has increased significantly, although the approach to the measurement of the cosmic neutrino flux must differ to that of IceCube due to the different technical conditions. In this work the first combined search for neutrinos of all flavours is presented by applying a new methodology which focuses on multivariate techniques in order to incorporate the different event topologies.

2 Neutrino measurement with ANTARES

At the ANTARES [8] site at about 2.5 km below sea level off the French Mediterranean coast, the measurement of neutrinos is challenged by two main factors. On the one hand, the 12 detection lines are not only subject to the sea current and varying environmental conditions, but also detect photons from ambient light emitters like ^{40}K decays and, to a larger extent, bioluminescent sea life. To handle this, effective event selection and triggering schemes are in place, of which only the more stringent ones are used in this analysis to ensure a low influence of sea conditions on the event selection. On the other hand, muons produced in atmospheric air showers penetrate the overburden of water such that at the detector level they outnumber neutrino-induced events by about $1 : 10^6$.

2.1 Event Simulation and Data Selection

Due to the varying environmental conditions, event simulation in ANTARES [6], [7] is done on a run-by-run basis, accounting for changing bioluminescence rates within run periods of a few hours. Due to the complex environmental conditions, the agreement between data and simulation naturally varies, which is accounted for in the analysis procedure by restricting the optimization on simulation to runs which show a good agreement between data and simulation for all relevant parameter distributions. Consequently, an effective livetime of 913 days is selected from the data taking period between 2007 and 2013. A large amount of the remaining data in the same period has also good quality, but lacks an according run by run simulation. The total amount of available data is 1700 days including the previously described selection, for which the analysis was optimized. The remaining part will be included in a consecutive step which is still in progress at the time of this presentation.

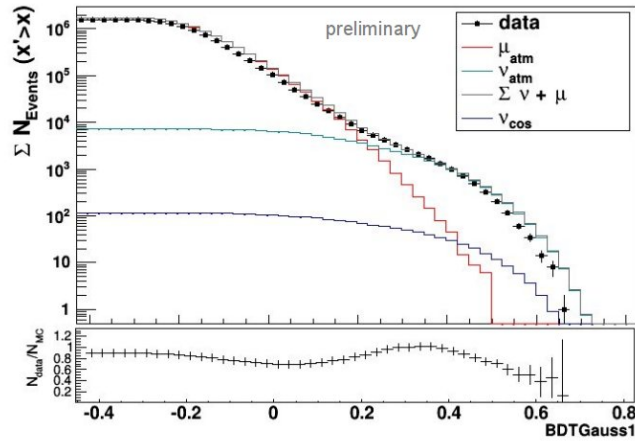
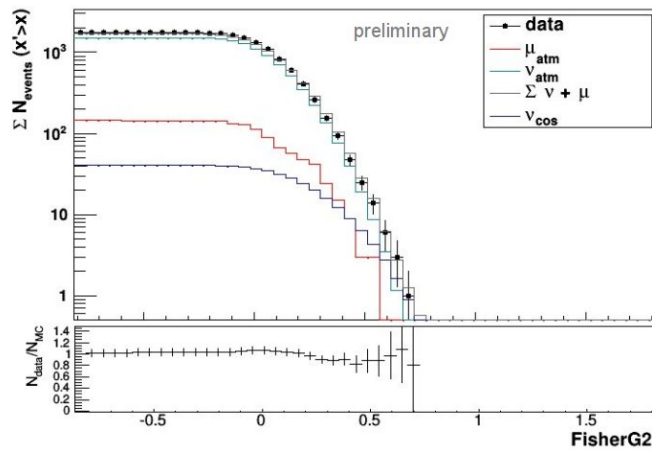
(a) BDT for μ_{atm} suppression(b) Fisher discriminant for ν_{cos} identification

Figure 1: Agreement between data and simulation for 913 days for a) the BDT method for atmospheric muon suppression and b) the Fisher discriminant for cosmic neutrino identification after a cut on $BDT > 0.345$

2.2 Event identification and reconstruction

Event topologies seen in the ANTARES detector are divided into charged-current ν_μ interactions which mainly produce Cherenkov emission along the extensive muon track, and cascades of short-lived secondary particles producing photon emission at the interaction point of ν_e and neutral-current ν_μ . For these track-like and cascade-like events specialized event reconstruction methods have been developed, including likelihood-based directional reconstruction from photon hit patterns and various track energy estimators. Although no special reconstruction of ν_τ events was used in this work, their topology varies between cascade-like events for neutral current interactions and short track-like events for charged-current interactions producing a quickly decaying τ lepton resulting in a track-like μ or cascade, making it possible to reconstruct ν_τ events with existing track and cascade reconstruction techniques.

In order to incorporate all event signatures in a search for a diffuse cosmic neutrino flux, multivariate techniques [9] were employed to identify the relevant features from both track-like and cascade-like events. As the search for cosmic neutrino events in ANTARES can roughly be divided into firstly distinguishing the atmospheric muon events from neutrino-induced events and secondly extracting the cosmic signal from the atmospheric neutrino background, two multivariate tools were used to fulfil these tasks.

2.3 Atmospheric muon suppression

The distinction between atmospheric muons entering the detector from above and high-energy neutrino-induced events coming from all directions can most effectively be accomplished by a combination of event angular estimates and the quality of cascade and track reconstruction methods with energy-related variables.

In order to find the most effective parameter combination for this task, candidate parameters and multivariate methods were tested in an optimization process employing the signal-background separation $S = (\mu(x_{sig}) - \mu(x_{bkg})) / (RMS(x_{sig}) - RMS(x_{bkg}))$ as optimization parameter, with μ denoting the mean and RMS the root mean square of the parameter x in

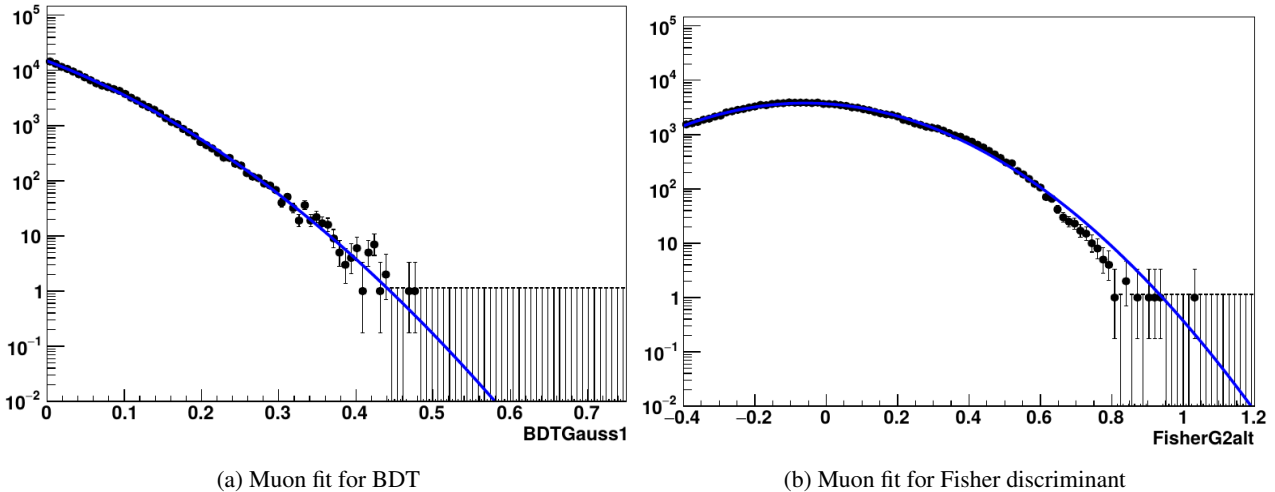


Figure 2: Projections of the atmospheric muon distribution and the according extrapolation for the BDT and Fisher discriminant.

signal and background events. Of several multivariate methods, Boosted Decision Trees (BDT) [9] ranked among the best performing. Following a parameter scanning procedure, nine parameters were selected as input parameters. These included two track zenith angle estimates, one track and one cascade reconstruction quality parameter, a track energy estimate and the number of photon hits measured in all PMTs in a cascade, one atmospheric muon suppression parameter and two geometrical parameters describing the extension of the event within the detector and the time residual distribution of the photons. The behaviour of the resulting BDT can be seen in Figure 1a, where the excess of atmospheric neutrinos, weighted according to the Honda [2] atmospheric neutrino flux model over the background of atmospheric muons can be seen at high BDT values.

2.4 Cosmic neutrino identification

The distinction between atmospheric and cosmic neutrino events is to the largest extent achieved through determining the neutrino energy, as the cosmic neutrino flux is expected to follow a harder spectrum than the background of atmospheric events. The additional energy deposited in the detector from neutrino interactions is seen as additional light yield originating from photons from either the Cherenkov emission from secondary particles at the interaction vertex or as radiation from energy loss processes along the muon track. Therefore, the number of photons, measured as charge collected on the photomultipliers, gives the simplest representation of the energy information.

As various sophisticated energy estimators were developed within ANTARES for the different event types, another multivariate technique was employed to arrive at a common estimate for the signal-likeness of any neutrino event. Here, the signal efficiency ϵ at very small background was employed as optimization parameter in the search for best parameters and multivariate methods, as the task of signal extraction demands a high purity of the final event sample. The following testing showed simple linear estimators to perform well for this task, leading to the use of a Fisher discriminant [9], which combined three different energy estimates for tracks and cascades, three photon counts from different event-type specific photon hit selections, as well as a cascade zenith angle estimate, one track and one cascade reconstruction quality parameter and the number of storeys used for the cascade reconstruction, which adds geometrical information to the estimator. The behaviour of the Fisher discriminant can be seen in Figure 1b, using a prior cut on the BDT parameter to reduce the contamination of the event sample by atmospheric muons to $\approx 10\%$.

3 Analysis procedure

Having obtained tools for the suppression of both the atmospheric muon and atmospheric neutrino background, the analysis procedure can be reduced to a simple search for the optimal combination of parameter cuts on these two multivariate parameters. As the sensitivity of ANTARES is, by extrapolation from previous results, expected to come close to the flux of cosmic neutrinos observed by IceCube, the selection of the optimal cuts should both fulfil the requirements of a model discovery and a model rejection technique [19].

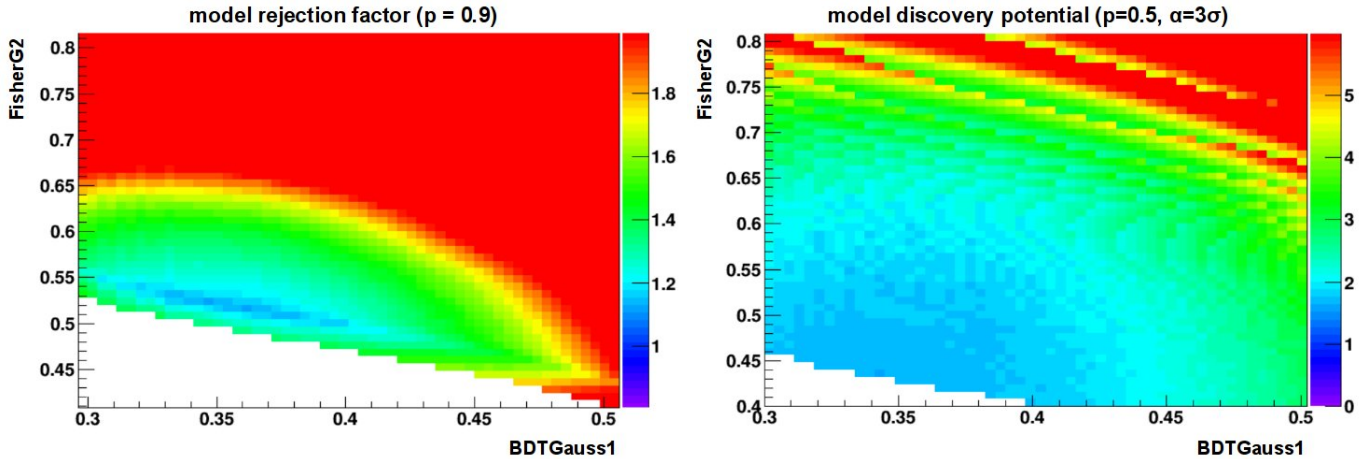


Figure 3: Model rejection factor (left) and discovery potential (right) (for 3σ at 50%) for various event cut configurations, employing both TMVA methods with a Gaussian preprocessing [9]. The compromise discussed below was set for the best MRF at $BDT > 0.345$ and $Fisher > 0.52$

Signal	N_{events}	error	Background	N_{events}	error
$N^{2.5} \nu_{\mu,CC}$	1.4	$0.37^b + 0.57^c$	$N_{Honda} \nu_{\mu,CC}$	5.3	2.29^b
$N^{2.5} \nu_{\mu,NC}, \nu_e$	2.6	$0.63^b + 0.06^c$	$N_{Honda} \nu_{\mu,NC}, \nu_e$	2.4	$0.9^b + 0.1^c$
$N^{2.5} \nu_{\tau}$	0.9	0.53^d	$N_{Enberg} \nu_{\mu,CC}$	0.2	$0.08^b + 0.45^c$
$N^{2.0} \nu_{\mu,CC}$	1.8		$N_{Enberg} \nu_{\mu,NC}, \nu_e$	0.6	$0.14^b + 0.01^c$
$N^{2.0} \nu_{\mu,NC}, \nu_e$	2.2		$N_{Enberg} \nu_{\tau}$	0.01	0.0
$N^{2.0} \nu_{\tau}$	0.6		$N \mu_{atm}$	1.0	0.15^a
Σ	$5.0^{(2.5)}/4.5^{(2.0)}$	± 1.1	Σ	9.5	± 2.5

Table 1: Signal and background expectation including error estimates for 913 days of ANTARES lifetime. As cosmic flux, the IceCube measurement [5] is used assuming either a spectral index $\lambda = 2.5$ or $\lambda = 2.0$. Error estimates are drawn from a) error on muon fit parameters, b) water absorption length uncertainty, c) water scattering length uncertainty, d) difference between τ estimate and toy simulation.

3.1 Signal optimization

In order to perform the signal optimization as accurately as possible, a fit on the distribution of the atmospheric muon component was introduced as well as a prompt atmospheric neutrino flux following [3]. The fit is necessary due to the limited statistics of the simulated atmospheric muon sample, which only accounts for 1/3 of the total data taking time. Here, a two-dimensional Gaussian function was fit to the atmospheric muon distribution for both multivariate parameters (blue lines in Figure 2), introducing the uncertainty of the fit parameter propagated to the muon number as error on the estimated atmospheric muon number. The contribution of ν_{τ} events was estimated from a small simulation and not included in the optimization procedure. The procedure was therefore performed for ν_e and ν_{μ} events from a cosmic signal according to the IceCube measurement [5], assuming $\Phi_{IC2.5} E^{2.5} = 4.1 \times 10^{-6} GeV cm^{-2} sr^{-1} s^{-1}$, with atmospheric neutrinos simulated using the conventional flux from [2] and including the extrapolated muon number. Intending to ultimately use this analysis on the full data sample of 1700 days, event numbers were scaled to this livetime for the event selection optimization. As can be seen in Figure 3, a model rejection optimization then leads to an optimal result that still exhibits a good model discovery potential, as both minimal regions overlap.

3.2 Error estimates

In order to account for simulation uncertainties in the standard ANTARES simulation, the uncertainty of water propagation properties, i.e. the water absorption and scattering length, was estimated on a simulation including 12 days data taking and the difference in event numbers after final cuts from variation of these properties by 10% is taken into account.

Also, a small simulation of ν_{τ} events equivalent to 12 days was produced to estimate the behaviour of these events in the analysis. As the event topology does to a large extent agree with that of cascade events, the ν_{τ} contribution could also be extrapolated from cascade simulations as done in [11]. As both methods have limited accuracy, the ν_{τ} simulation was used to estimate this contribution, while the difference between event numbers from both methods was introduced as error. The errors drawn from these estimates are, together with the final event numbers, shown in Table 1.

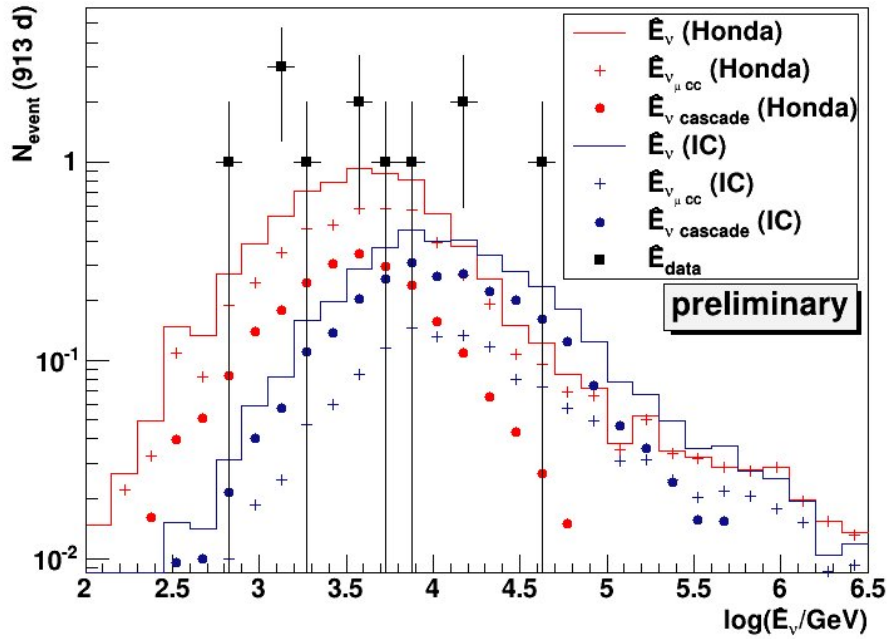


Figure 4: Energy distribution for the events found in 913 days, giving the reconstructed vertex energy \hat{E} by a cascade reconstruction [11] for data and simulated ν_e and ν_μ contributions

4 Results

The search for a diffuse flux of cosmic neutrinos in ANTARES leads to the expected event numbers given in Table 1 over the background of conventional [2] and prompt [3] neutrino flux. Assuming a spectral index of -2.5 and the cosmic neutrino flux per flavour as $\Phi_{IC2.5}E^{2.5} = 4.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{GeV}^{1.5} \text{cm}^{-2} \text{sr}^{-1} \text{s}^{-1}$, a sensitivity of $\Phi_{90\%IC2.5} = 1.33 \Phi_{IC2.5}$ between 6.8 TeV and 1.1 PeV is reached for 913 days. Accordingly, a harder spectrum of $\Phi_{IC2.0}E^{2.0} = 1.1 \times 10^{-8} \text{GeV cm}^{-2} \text{sr}^{-1} \text{s}^{-1}$ following the spectral index of [1] and the magnitude of [5] reaches a sensitivity per flavour of $\Phi_{90\%IC2.0} = 1.6 \times 10^{-8} \text{GeV cm}^{-2} \text{sr}^{-1} \text{s}^{-1}$, valid within 18 TeV to 7.5 PeV.

In 913 days of ANTARES data, 12 events were found, which is a slight excess over the background expectation of 9.5 events. The events studied in this analysis generally exhibit similar event topology which allows each to be reconstructed as both track and cascade events. As the events are found to be either interacting close to the detector or inside the instrumented volume, the number of photons measured by the detector is generally large. However, the various energy reconstruction methods vary in the interpretation of the neutrino energy depending on their event signature assumption, as e.g. track energy reconstructions generally interpret the energy deposition as one of several catastrophic energy losses and therefore assign a higher primary neutrino energy. In Figure 4, the cascade vertex energy is shown for the final events. Including error estimates according to [13], upper limits on the respective fluxes can be set as $\Phi_{90\%u.l.IC2.5} = 2.4 \Phi_{IC2.5}$ and $\Phi_{90\%u.l.IC2.0} = 2.6 \Phi_{IC2.0}$. These results are compared to previous analyses and the flux measured by IceCube [5] in Figure 5.

This first analysis step shows the capability of ANTARES to combine the former separate searches for a diffuse cosmic neutrino flux through multivariate methods into an effective analysis of all neutrino event types. As the analysis presented here only incorporates a little more than half of the data taken by the ANTARES experiment until end 2013, a full analysis can be expected to reach a sensitivity similar to the flux measured by IceCube.

References

- [1] E. Waxman and J. Bahcall, *High energy neutrinos from astrophysical sources: An upper bound*, Phys. Rev. D 59, 023002 (1998)
- [2] M. Honda et al., *Calculation of atmospheric neutrino flux using the interaction model calibrated with atmospheric muon data*, Phys. Rev. D 75, 043006 (2007)
- [3] R. Enberg et al., *Prompt neutrino fluxes from atmospheric charm*, Phys. Rev. D 78, 043005 (2008)
- [4] J.A. Aguilar et al., *Search for a diffuse flux of high-energy ν_μ with the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, Phys. Letters B, Vol. 696, (2011)
- [5] M. G. Aartsen et al., *Atmospheric and Astrophysical Neutrinos above 1 TeV Interacting in IceCube*, Phys. Rev. D 91, 022001 (2015)

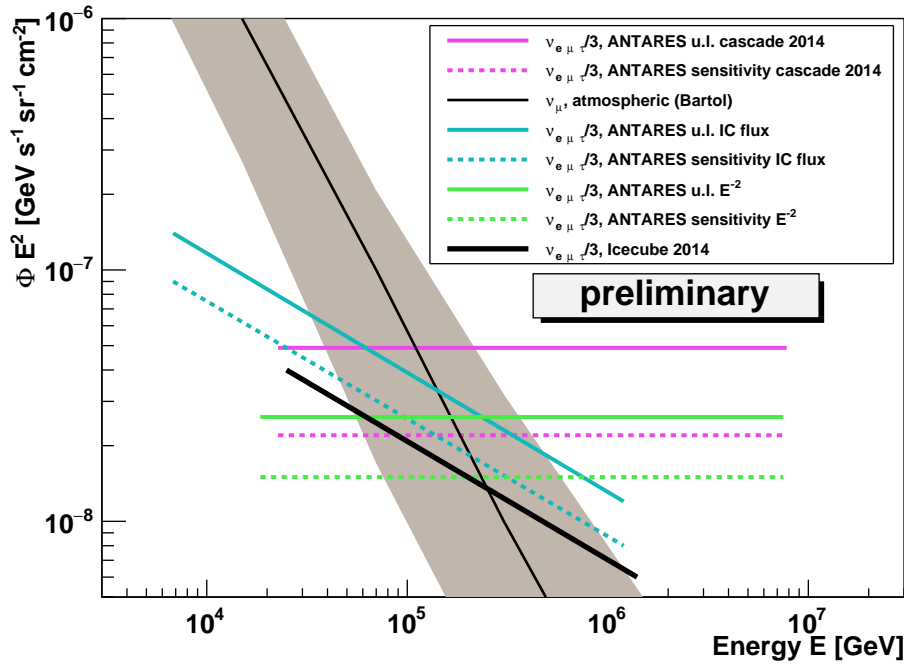


Figure 5: Flux limits for the last track and cascade analyses in ANTARES, the Icecube result and limits and sensitivity of this most recent analysis

- [6] G. Carminati et al., *MUPAGE: a fast atmospheric MUon GEnerator for neutrino telescopes based on PArametric formulas*, arXiv:0907.5563 [astro-ph.IM] (2009)
- [7] J. Brunner, *ANTARES simulation tools*, Proceedings of the First VLVnT Workshop, Amsterdam (2003)
- [8] M. Ageron et al., *ANTARES : The first undersea neutrino telescope*, Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 656 11-38, arXiv:1104.1607 (2011)
- [9] A. Hoecker et al., *TMVA - Toolkit for Multivariate Data Analysis*, PoS ACAT 040 (2007), arXiv:physics/0703039
- [10] G. C. Hill et al., *Examining the balance between optimizing an analysis for best limit setting and best discovery potential*, PHYSTAT05, DOI: 10.1142/9781860948985_0025 (2006)
- [11] F. Folger, *Search for a diffuse cosmic neutrino flux using shower events in the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, PhD thesis, FAU Erlangen (2014)
- [12] A. Kouchner, *Recent results from the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, ICRC 2013, arXiv:1312.4308 [astro-ph.HE] [2013]
- [13] J. Conrad, *A program for confidence interval calculations for a Poisson process with background including systematic uncertainties: POLE 1.0*, Computer Physics Communications 158, p. 117-123 (2004)

12 - Time-dependent search of neutrino emission from X-ray binaries with the ANTARES telescopes

DAMIEN DORNIC^a, A. SÁNCHEZ-LOSA^b

^aAix Marseille Université, CNRS/IN2P3, CPPM UMR 7346, 13288, Marseille, France

^bIFIC - Instituto de Física Corpuscular, Edificios Investigación de Paterna, CSIC - Universitat de Valencia, Apdo. de Correos 22085, 46071 Valencia, Spain

^adornic@cphp.in2p3.fr; ^bagustin.sanchez@ific.uv.es

Abstract: ANTARES is currently the largest neutrino telescope operating in the Northern Hemisphere, aiming at the detection of high-energy neutrinos from astrophysical sources. By design, neutrino telescopes constantly monitor at least one complete hemisphere of the sky and are thus well set to detect neutrinos produced in transient astrophysical sources. The flux of high-energy neutrinos from transient sources is expected to be lower than the one expected from steady sources, but the background originating from interactions of charged cosmic rays in the Earth's atmosphere can be drastically reduced by requiring a directional and temporal coincidence of the astrophysical phenomenon detected by a satellite. The time-dependent point-source search has been applied to a list of 34 x-ray binary systems while observed in high flaring activities in the 2008-2012 satellite data, RXTE/ASM, MAXI and Swift/BAT. The results of this search are presented together with the comparison between the neutrino flux upper-limits with the measured gamma-ray spectral energy distribution and the prediction from astrophysical models.

1 Introduction

Neutrinos are unique messengers for studying the high-energy Universe as they are neutral, stable, interact weakly, and travel directly from their sources without absorption or deflection. Therefore, the reconstruction of the arrival directions of cosmic neutrinos would allow both the sources of the cosmic rays - supernova remnant shocks, active galactic nuclei jets, x-ray binary jets, gamma-ray bursts, etc. [1] - and the relevant acceleration mechanisms acting within them to be identified.

X-ray binaries (XRB) are a class of binary stars that are luminous in x-rays. The x-rays are produced by matter falling from the donor (usually a relatively normal star), to the accretor, which is compact: a white dwarf, neutron star (NS), or black hole (BH). These systems are usually classified as low-mass x-ray binary (LMXB) and high-mass x-ray binary (HMXB), depending on the mass of the donor. In very few cases, the presence of relativistic jets has been confirmed by radio measurements. The jet signature may be present in all the XRB sources. However, the composition of the jets is still unknown. Their spectral energy distribution can be described by two components: a low-energy one from radio to X-rays and a high-energy one from X-rays to very high-energy gamma rays. The non-thermal emission is probably dominated by leptonic processes of accelerated electrons but a hadronic component could also be present. In hadronic models, associated with the very high-energy gamma rays from π^0 decays, the decay of the charged pions gives rise to a correlated neutrino emission. Up to now, in only three cases, a hadronic component has been identified by spectroscopy (detection of iron or nickel lines) [2, 3]. Several authors have estimated the flux of high-energy neutrino coming from XRB, resulting in very different shapes and normalisations [4–6]. To cover the majority of the range allowed by the models accessible to the ANTARES sensitivity, three neutrino-energy spectra are tested in this analysis: E^{-2} , $E^{-2} \exp(-E/100 \text{ TeV})$ and $E^{-2} \exp(-E/10 \text{ TeV})$, where E is the neutrino energy.

In the ANTARES telescope [17], events are primarily detected underwater by observing the Cherenkov light induced by relativistic muons in the darkness of the deep sea. Owing to their low interaction probability, only neutrinos have the ability to cross the Earth. Therefore, an upgoing muon is an unambiguous signature of a neutrino interaction close to the detector. To distinguish astrophysical neutrino events from background events (muons and neutrinos) generated in the atmosphere, energy and direction reconstructions have been used in several searches [18] [9]. To improve the signal-to-noise discrimination, the arrival time information can be used, significantly reducing the effective background [10].

In this paper, the results of a time-dependent search for cosmic neutrino sources using the ANTARES data taken from 2008 to 2012 is presented. This extends a previous ANTARES analysis [11] where only five sources and the first three years were considered. The analysis is applied to a list of promising x-ray binaries candidates detected by various satellites such as Swift, RXTE, MAXI and Fermi. Section 2 and 3 present the algorithms to identify the outburst periods and the statistical method adopted for this analysis, respectively. Section 4 summarised the results of this search. Conclusions are drawn in Section 5.

2 Selection of outburst periods

The time-dependent analysis described in the following section is applied to a list of x-ray binaries exhibiting outburst periods in their light-curves. The light curves are obtained mainly using the Swift/BAT telescope¹. These data are complemented by the data from others instruments: RXTE/ASM², MAXI³ and Fermi/GBM⁴. A maximum likelihood block (MLB) algorithm [29] is used to remove noise from the light curve by iterating over the data points and selecting periods during which data are consistent with a constant flux within statistical errors. This algorithm is applied independently to all the light curves from all the satellites. Depending on the time period and the availability of the different instruments, the outbursts are more defined in one sample compare to the others. As the energy range and the sensitivity of these telescopes are different, it is not easy to merge the flares of each sources. The value of the steady state (i.e. baseline, BL) and its fluctuation (σ_{BL}) are determined with a Gaussian fit of the lower part of the distribution of the flux data points. The baseline is removed from the light curve and the amplitude is converted to a relative amplitude using the sigma of the baseline fluctuations. Finally, the relative light curves from different instruments are merged.

The flaring periods are defined in three main steps. Firstly, seeds are identified by searching for points with an amplitude, or blocks with a fluence above $BL + 8\sigma_{BL}$. Then, each period is extended forward and backward up to an emission compatible with $BL + 1\sigma_{BL}$. An additional delay of 0.5 days is added before and after the flare in order to take into account that the precise time of the flare is not known (one-day binned light curve). Finally, spurious flares are discarded if they are not visible by at least one other instrument. The final list includes 34 x-ray binaries: 1 HMXB (BH), 12 HMXB (NS), 8 HMXB (BH candidate), 10 LMXB (NS), 3 XRB (BH candidate). The main characteristics of these XRB are reported in Table 1.

3 Time-dependent analysis

The ANTARES data collected between 2008 and 2012, corresponding to 1044 days of livetime, are analysed to search for neutrino events around the selected sources, in coincidence with the time periods defined in the previous section. The statistical method adopted to infer the presence of a signal on top of the atmospheric neutrino background, or alternatively set upper limits on the neutrino flux is an unbinned method based on a likelihood ratio test statistic. The likelihood, \mathcal{L} , is defined as:

$$\ln \mathcal{L} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^N \ln [\mathcal{N}_S \mathcal{S}_i + \mathcal{N}_B \mathcal{B}_i] \right) - [\mathcal{N}_S + \mathcal{N}_B] \quad (1)$$

where \mathcal{S}_i and \mathcal{B}_i are the probabilities for signal and background for an event i , respectively, \mathcal{N}_S (unknown) and \mathcal{N}_B (known) are the number of expected signal and background event in the data sample. To discriminate the signal-like events from the background ones, these probabilities are described by the product of three components related to the direction, energy, and timing of each event. For an event i , the signal probability is:

$$\mathcal{S}_i = \mathcal{S}^{\text{space}}(\Psi_i(\alpha_s, \delta_s)) \cdot \mathcal{S}^{\text{energy}}(dE/dX_i) \cdot \mathcal{S}^{\text{time}}(t_i + \text{lag}) \quad (2)$$

where $\mathcal{S}^{\text{space}}$ is a parameterisation of the point spread function, i.e., $\mathcal{S}^{\text{space}}(\Psi_i(\alpha_s, \delta_s))$ the probability to reconstruct an event i at an angular distance Ψ_i from the true source location (α_s, δ_s) . The energy PDF $\mathcal{S}^{\text{energy}}$ is parametrised with the normalised distribution of the muon energy estimator, dE/dX , of an event according to the studied energy spectrum. The shape of the time PDF, $\mathcal{S}^{\text{time}}$, for the signal event is extracted directly from the gamma-ray light curve assuming the proportionality between the gamma-ray and the neutrino fluxes. A possible lag of up to ± 5 days has been introduced in the likelihood to allow for small lags in the proportionality. This corresponds to a possible shift of the entire time PDF. The lag parameter is fitted in the likelihood maximisation together with the number of fitted signal events in the data. The background probability for an event i is:

$$\mathcal{B}_i = \mathcal{B}^{\text{space}}(\delta_i) \cdot \mathcal{B}^{\text{energy}}(dE/dX_i) \cdot \mathcal{B}^{\text{time}}(t_i) \quad (3)$$

where the directional PDF $\mathcal{B}^{\text{space}}$, the energy PDF $\mathcal{B}^{\text{energy}}$ and the time PDF $\mathcal{B}^{\text{time}}$ for the background are derived from data using, respectively, the observed declination distribution of selected events in the sample, the measured distribution of the energy estimator, and the observed time distribution of all the reconstructed muons.

The goal of the unbinned search is to determine, in a given direction in the sky and at a given time, the relative contribution of each component, and to calculate the probability to have a signal above a given background model. This is

0. <http://swift.gsfc.nasa.gov/results/transients>

0. <http://xte.mit.edu/ASM1c.html>

0. <http://maxi.riken.jp>

0. <http://heasarc.gsfc.nasa.gov/W3Browse/fermi/fermigdays.html>

Table 1: List of 34 X-ray binaries with significant flares selected for this analysis.

Name	Class	RA [°]	Dec [°]
Cyg X-1	HMXB (BH)	230.170	-57.167
1A0535p262	HMXB (NS)	84.727	26.316
1A1118-61	HMXB (NS)	170.238	-61.917
Ginga 1843p00	HMXB (NS)	281.404	0.863
GS 0834-430	HMXB (NS)	128.979	-43.185
GX 304-1	HMXB (NS)	195.321	-61.602
H 1417-624	HMXB (NS)	215.300	-62.70
MXB 0656-072	HMXB (NS)	104.572	-7.210
XTE J1946p274	HMXB (NS)	296.414	27.365
Cyg X-3	HMXB (NS)	308.107	40.958
GX 1p4	HMXB (NS)	263.009	-24.746
MAXI J1409-619	HMXB (NS)	212.011	-61.984
GRO J1008-57	HMXB (NS)	152.433	-58.295
GX 339-4	LMXB (BHC)	255.7	-48.8
4U 1630-472	LMXB (BHC)	248.504	-47.393
IGR J17091-3624	LMXB (BHC)	257.282	-36.407
IGR J17464-3213	LMXB (BHC)	266.565	-32.234
MAXI J1659-152	LMXB (BHC)	254.757	-15.258
SWIFT J1910.2-0546	LMXB (BHC)	287.595	-5.799
XTE J1752-223	LMXB (BHC)	268.063	-22.342
SWIFT J1539.2-6227	LMXB (BHC)	234.800	-62.467
4U 1954p31	LMXB (NS)	298.926	32.097
Aql X-1	LMXB (NS)	287.817	0.585
Cir X-1	LMXB (NS)	230.170	-57.167
EXO 1745-248	LMXB (NS)	267.022	-24.780
H 1608-522	LMXB (NS)	243.179	-52.423
SAX J1808.4-3658	LMXB (NS)	272.115	-36.977
XTE J1810-189	LMXB (NS)	272.586	-19.070
4U 1636-536	LMXB (NS)	250.231	-53.751
4U 1705-440	LMXB (NS)	257.225	-44.102
IGR J17473-2721	LMXB (NS)	266.825	-27.344
MAXI J1836-194	XRB (BHC)	278.931	-19.320
XTE J1652-453	XRB (BHC)	253.085	-45.344
SWIFT J1842.5-1124	XRB (BHC)	280.573	-11.418

done via the test statistic, λ , defined as the ratio of the probability for the hypothesis of background and signal ($H_{\text{sig+bkg}}$) over the probability of only background (H_{bkg}):

$$\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^N \ln \frac{\mathcal{P}(x_i | H_{\text{sig+bkg}}(\mathcal{N}_S))}{\mathcal{P}(x_i | H_{\text{bkg}})} \quad (4)$$

where N is the total number of events in the considered data sample and x_i are the observed event properties (δ_i , RA_i , dE/dX_i and t_i). The evaluation of the test statistic is performed by generating pseudo-experiments simulating background and signal in a 30° cone around the considered source according to the background-only and background plus signal hypotheses. The performance of the time-dependent analysis is computed with a toy experiment with a source assuming a square-shaped flare with a varying width assuming a flat background period. For time ranges characteristic of flaring activity, the time-dependent search presented here improves the discovery potential by on-average a factor 2-3 with respect to a standard time-integrated point-source search [18] under the assumption that the neutrino emission is correlated with the gamma-ray flaring activity.

4 Results

The results of the search is summarised in Table 2. Only two sources, GX1+4 and IGRJ17091-3624, have a pre-trial p-value lower than 10%. The lowest p-value, 4.1%, is obtained for GX1+4 where one (three) event is coincident in a cone of 1(3) degrees with large outbursts detected by Fermi/LAT. Figure 1 shows the light curve of GX 1+4 with the time of the neutrino

events, the estimated energy distribution, and the angular distribution of the events around the position of this source. The post-trial probability, computed by taking into account the 34 searches, is 72%, and is thus compatible with background fluctuations.

Table 2: Results of the search for neutrinos in coincidence with XRB outbursts. The total duration of all identified flares Δt , the optimised Λ_{opt} cuts, the number of required events for a 3σ discovery ($N_{3\sigma}$) pre-trial, the number of fitted signal events by the likelihood (N_{fit}), the fitted time lag (Lag) and the corresponding pre-trial (post-trial) probability are given together with the energy spectra.

Source	Δt	Λ_{opt}	$N_{3\sigma}$	N_{fit}	Lag	P-value	Post-trial	Spectrum
GX1+4	660 d	-5.2	2.45	0.69	-5 d	0.041	0.72	cutoff 100TeV
IGRJ17091-3624	62 d	-5.4	1.75	0.31	+4 d	0.065	0.94	cutoff 10TeV

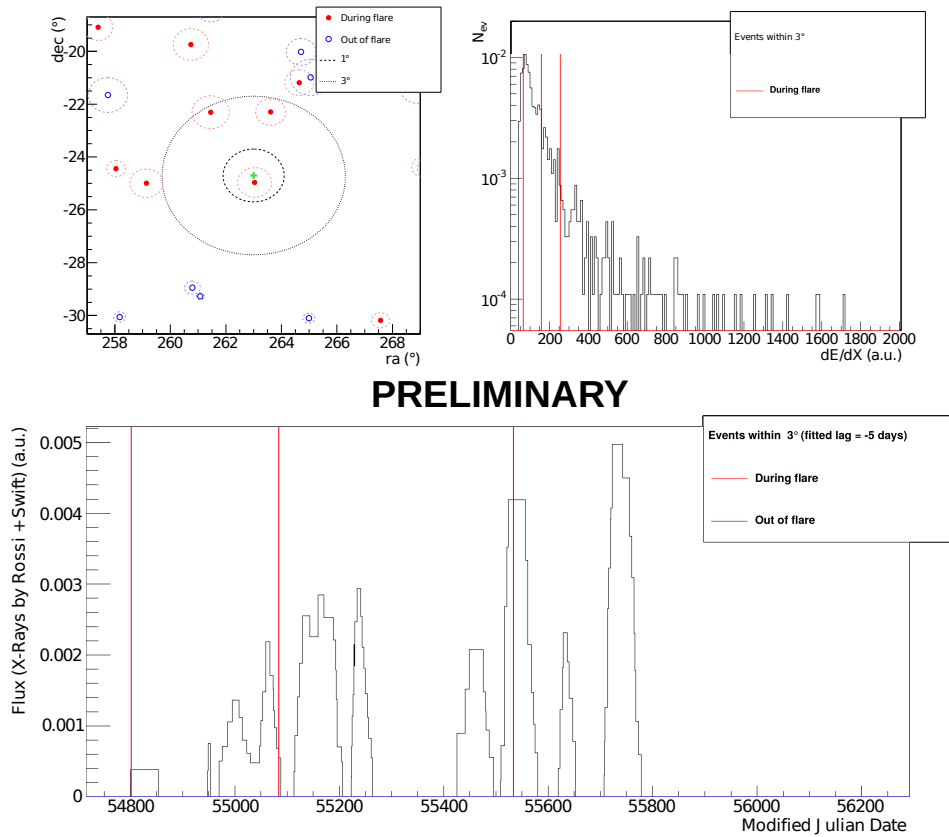


Figure 1: Results for GX 1+4. (Top left) Event map around the direction of GX1+4 indicated by the green cross. The full red (hollow blue) dots indicate the events (not) in time coincidence with the selected flares. The size of the circle around the dots is proportional to the estimated angular uncertainty for each event. (Top right) Distribution of the energy estimator dE/dX in a $\pm 10^\circ$ declination band around the source direction. The red line displays the value of the event in coincidence with the flare in a 1° cone around the source direction. (Bottom) Time PDF for the signal simulation (proportional to the x-ray light curve). The red line displays the times of the ANTARES events associated with the source during a flaring state in a 3° box around the source position.

In the absence of a discovery, upper limits on the neutrino fluence, \mathcal{F}_ν , at 90% confidence level are computed using 5-95% of the energy range and the total effective flare duration. The limits are calculated according to the classical (frequentist) method for upper limits [32]. Figure 2 displays these upper limits. Systematic uncertainties of 15% on the angular resolution and 15% on the detector acceptance have been included in the upper limit calculations.

The neutrino flux prediction for five microquasars have been computed according to the model [4] using the latest measurements of the distance and of the jet parameters of the microquasars. Figure 3 (left) displays these predictions together with the upper limits computed for this analysis. For Cir X-1, the prediction is less than a factor 2 below the ANTARES upper limit. In Ref. [14], the authors have provided a calculation of the high-energy neutrino emission from GX339-4 in the hypothesis that the primary spectrum of the injected particles in the jets has spectral indexes = -1.8; -2.0 and that the ratio between proton and electron energy is equal to 1 and 100, respectively (Figure 3 (middle)). The model

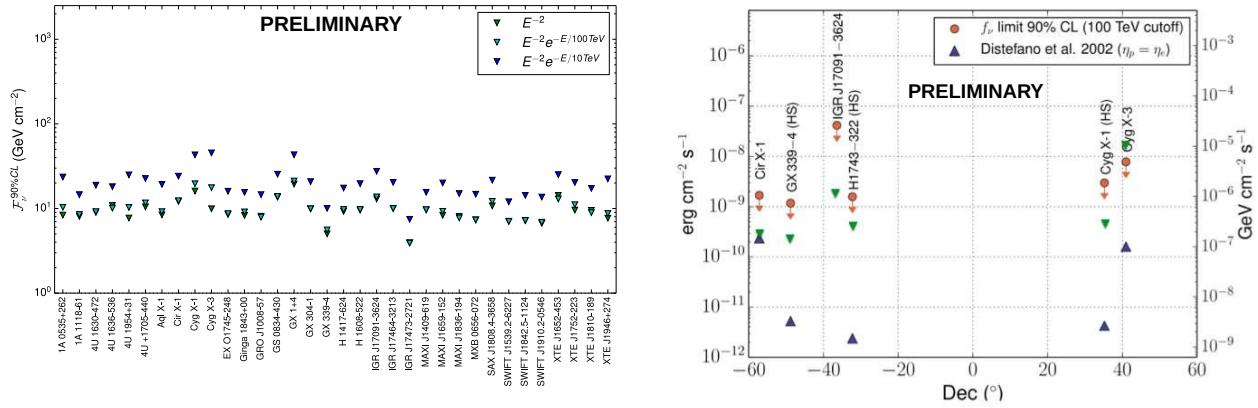


Figure 2: Left: upper limits on the neutrino fluence for the 34 studied XRB in the case of E^{-2} (green triangle), $E^{-2} \exp(-E/100 \text{ TeV})$ (cyan triangle), $E^{-2} \exp(-E/10 \text{ TeV})$ (blue triangle) neutrino energy spectra. Right: upper limits at 90% C.L. on the energy flux in neutrinos obtained in this analysis considering a flux $E^{-2} \exp(-\sqrt{(E/100 \text{ TeV})})$ (circles), compared with the expectations by Ref. [4] in the case equipartition between electrons and protons (triangles).

with a ratio equal to 100 is excluded by the present limit. Finally, Figure 3 (right) shows the comparison between the neutrino flux expectations from Cyg X-3 provided by [15] and [16] and the computed upper limits. The upper limit does not allow to constrain these types of models.

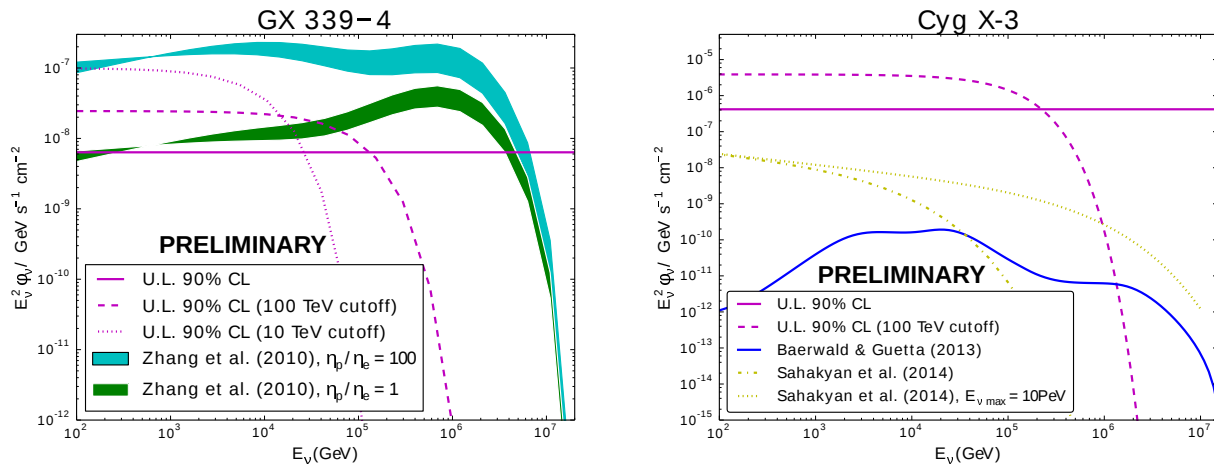


Figure 3: Left: upper limits on the neutrino flux for GX 339-4 in both the hypotheses without and with the cutoff at 100 TeV, compared to the prediction by the authors of Ref. [14] for a spectral index of the injected particles $-1.8 < \alpha < -2.0$ and the ratio n_p/n_e equal to 1 and 100, respectively. Right: Upper limits on the neutrino flux for Cyg X-3 in both the hypotheses without and with the cutoff at 100 TeV, compared to the predictions by Ref.[15] and [16].

5 Conclusion

This paper discusses the time-dependent search for cosmic neutrinos from x-ray binaries using the data taken with the full ANTARES detector between 2008 and 2012. These searches have been applied to a list of 34 XRB sources. The searches did not result in a statistically significant excess above the expected background from atmospheric neutrino and muon events. The most significant correlation was found for the source GX 1+4 for which few neutrino events was detected in time/spatial coincidence with the x-ray emission. However, the post-trial probability is of 72%, thus compatible with the background fluctuations. The comparison with predictions from several models have shown that for some sources, the upper limits are closed from the expectations. Therefore, with additional data from ANTARES and with the order of

magnitude sensitivity improvement expected from the next generation neutrino telescope, KM3NeT⁵, the prospects for future searches for neutrino emission from x-ray binaries are very promising.

References

- [1] J.K. Becker 2008, Phys. Rep., 458, 173.
- [2] S. Migliari, R. Fender, M. Mendez, 2002, Science, 297, 1673.
- [3] M.D. Trigo, J.C.A. Miller-Jones, S. Migliari, J.W. Broderick, T. Tzioumis, 2013, Nature, 504, 260.
- [4] C. Distefano, D. Guetta, E. Waxman, A. Levinson, 2002, ApJ, 575, 378.
- [5] G.E. Romero, D.F. Torres, M.M. Kaufman Bernadó, I.F. Mirabel, 2003, A&A, 410, L1.
- [6] A. Levinson, E. Waxman, Physical Review Letters, 2001, 87, 171101.
- [7] M. Ageron *et al.*, Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 656 (2011) 11-38.
- [8] S. Adrián-Martínez *et al.*, The Astrophysical Journal 760:53(2012).
- [9] J.A. Aguilar *et al.*, Phys. Lett. B 696 (2011) 16-22.
- [10] S. Adrián-Martínez *et al.*, A&A 559, A9 (2013)
- [11] S. Adrián-Martínez *et al.* Journal of High Energy Astrophysics 3-4(2014) 9-17.
- [12] J.D. Scargle, The Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series, 45, 1-71, 1981; J.D. Scargle, Astrophys. J., 504, 1998, 405-418; J.D. Scargle *et al.*, Astrophys.J. 764 (2013) 167.
- [13] J. Neyman, 1937, Phil. Trans. Royal Soc. London, Series A, 236, 333.
- [14] J.F. Zhang, Y.G. Feng, M.C. Lei, Y.Y. Tang, Y.P. Tian, 2010, MNRAS, 407, 2468,
- [15] P. Baerwald, D. Guetta, 2013, ApJ, 773,159.
- [16] N. Sahakyan, G. Piano, M. Tavani, 2014, ApJ, 745, L7.

13 - Follow-up of high energy neutrinos detected by the ANTARES telescope

AUORE MATHIEU, ON BEHALF OF THE ANTARES, TAROT, ROTSE, MASTER AND SWIFT COLLABORATIONS

Aix Marseille Université, CNRS/IN2P3, CPPM UMR 7346, 13288, Marseille, France

amathieu@cppm.in2p3.fr

Abstract: ANTARES is currently the largest neutrino telescope operating in the Northern Hemisphere, aiming at the detection of high energy neutrinos from astrophysical sources. Such observations would provide important clues about the processes at work in those sources, and possibly contribute to discover the sources of high energy cosmic rays. Transient sources such as gamma-ray bursts (GRBs) and core-collapse supernovae (CCSNe) are promising candidates, and multi-messenger programs offer a unique opportunity to detect these transient sources. In this way, a method based on optical and X-ray follow-ups of high energy neutrino alerts has been developed within the ANTARES Collaboration. This program, denoted as TAToO (Telescopes-ANTARES Target-of-Opportunity), triggers a network of robotic optical telescopes (TAROT, Zadko, MASTER) and the *Swift*-XRT within a delay of few seconds after the neutrino detection. In this contribution, the analysis of optical and X-ray follow-up observations to search for GRBs and CCSNe is presented.

1 Introduction

High energy neutrinos could be produced in the interaction of charged cosmic rays with matter or radiation surrounding astrophysical sources. Even with the recent detection of extraterrestrial high energy neutrinos by the IceCube experiment [1], no astrophysical neutrino source has yet been discovered. Such a detection would be a direct evidence of hadronic acceleration mechanisms and would therefore provide important information on the origin of very high energy cosmic rays.

High energy neutrinos are thought to be produced in several kinds of astrophysical sources, such as GRBs [2], CCSNe [3] or active galactic nuclei (AGN) [4], in which the acceleration of hadrons may occur. These sources also show a transient behavior covering a large range in the time domain, from seconds for GRBs to weeks for CCSNe or AGN. By combining the information provided by the ANTARES neutrino telescope [5] with information coming from other observatories, the probability of detecting a source is enhanced since the neutrino background is significantly reduced in the time window of the transient event.

Based on this idea, a multi-wavelength follow-up program, TAToO, operates within the ANTARES Collaboration since 2009 [6]. It relies on optical and X-ray follow-ups of selected high energy neutrino events very shortly after their detection. This online search is mostly motivated by models of neutrinos from long duration GRBs and CCSNe. Both are thought to produce a jet, which is highly relativistic in case of long GRBs, but only mildly relativistic in case of choked jet CCSNe. Follow-up observations have the potential to reveal the electromagnetic counterpart of these transient candidate neutrino sources.

2 Neutrino alerts

After the selection of up-going events, which largely removes the huge background of atmospheric muons, the ANTARES neutrino sample consists mainly of atmospheric neutrinos. To select the events which might trigger an alert, a fast and robust algorithm is used to reconstruct the data [17]. This algorithm uses an idealized detector geometry and is independent of the dynamical positioning calibration. This reconstruction and subsequent quality selections allow the rate of events to be reduced from few Hz down to few mHz. The remaining events are then passed to a more precise reconstruction tool which allows the up-going direction of the event to be confirmed and the angular resolution to be improved.

To select neutrino candidates with an increased probability to be of cosmic origin, three online neutrino trigger criteria are currently implemented in the TAToO alert system:

- High energy trigger: the detection of a single high energy neutrino.
- Directional: the detection of a single neutrino for which the direction points toward ($\lesssim 0.5^\circ$) a local galaxy ($\lesssim 20$ Mpc).
- Doublet trigger: the detection of at least two neutrinos coming from similar directions ($\lesssim 3^\circ$) within a predefined time window ($\lesssim 15$ min).

The main performances of these three triggers are described in Table 1. Until now, no doublet trigger has been sent to the network.

The trigger criteria are inspired by the features expected from astrophysical sources and are tuned to comply with the alert rate to send to the telescope network. An agreement between ANTARES and the optical telescope collaborations

Table 1: Performances of the three alert criteria. The third column corresponds to the fraction of events inside a $2^\circ \times 2^\circ$ field of view.

Trigger	Angular Resolution (median)	Fraction of events in FoV	Muon contamination	Mean energy ^a
Doublet	$\leq 0.7^\circ$		0 %	~ 100 GeV
single HE	0.25-0.3 $^\circ$	96 % (GRB), 68 % (SN)	< 0.1 %	~ 7 TeV
single directional	0.3-0.4 $^\circ$	90 % (GRB), 50 % (SN)	~ 2 %	~ 1 TeV

^a Neutrino energy weighted assuming the atmospheric muon neutrino spectrum.

allows a rate of ~ 25 alerts per year to be sent to each optical telescope, while an agreement to send 6 alerts per year to the *Swift* satellite have been accepted. Due to this reduced rate, a subset of the high energy trigger with more restrictive requirements on the neutrino energy, provides a dedicated trigger for the *Swift* satellite.

The TAToO alert system is able to send alerts within few seconds (~ 3 -5 s) after the neutrino detection with an angular resolution better than 0.5° . Since 2009, around 150 and 7 neutrino alerts have successfully been sent to the optical telescope network and the *Swift* satellite, respectively.

3 The optical and X-ray follow-up system

The network is composed of small robotic optical telescopes such as TAROT [8], Zadko [9] and MASTER [10], and has been extended in June 2013 to the *Swift*-XRT telescope [11] for X-ray follow-up. TAROT is a network of two identical 0.25 m telescopes with a field of view (FoV) of $1.86^\circ \times 1.86^\circ$ located in Calern (France) and La Silla (Chile). These telescopes reach a limiting magnitude of ~ 18.5 mag with an exposure time of 180 s. Zadko is a one meter telescope located at the Gingin observatory in Western Australia. It covers a FoV of about 0.15 square degrees and can reach a limiting magnitude 1.4 mag deeper compared to the TAROT telescopes with only 60 s of exposure. Recently, 5 telescopes from the MASTER network have also joined the TAToO program. These telescopes, located in Russia and in South Africa, consist of 5 pairs of tubes with a diameter of 0.40 m covering a FoV of up to 8 square degrees for each pair of telescopes. Until the end of 2014, the network also comprises the four optical telescopes ROTSE [12], which have progressively stopped their activity. These 0.45 m telescopes had a FoV of $1.86^\circ \times 1.86^\circ$ and a sensitivity of ~ 18.5 mag with 60 s of exposure. The wide FoV and the fast response of these telescopes (images can be taken less than 20 s after the neutrino detection) are well suited to the search for transient sources. For each alert, the optical observation strategy is composed of an early follow-up (within 24 hours after the neutrino detection), to search for fast transient sources such as GRB afterglows, complemented by several observations during the two following months, to detect for example the rising light curves of CCSNe. For TAROT telescopes, 6 images of 180 s exposure are taken for each observation, while for ROTSE, 30 and 8 images of 60 s are taken for each observation of the early and long follow-up, respectively.

The *Swift* satellite with its XRT provides a unique opportunity to observe X-ray counterparts to neutrino triggers. The detection sensitivity of the XRT is 5×10^{-13} erg cm $^{-2}$ s $^{-1}$ in 1 ks, and an energy band from 0.3 to 10 keV is covered. Due to the small FoV of the XRT (radius $\sim 0.2^\circ$) and the typical error radius of an ANTARES alert (~ 0.3 - 0.4°), each observation of a neutrino trigger is composed of 4 tiles of 2 ks each. This mapping covers about 72% of the ANTARES PSF for a high energy neutrino. The observation strategy is composed of an automatic response to the neutrino trigger with observations starting as soon as possible. There is an online analysis of the data and in the case where an interesting candidate to be the counterpart is found, further observations are scheduled.

Images provided by follow-up observations must be processed. Optical images are analyzed with a dedicated pipeline based on the image subtraction method¹, while X-ray data are automatically analyzed by detection algorithms at the UK Swift Science Data Centre.

4 Results

4.1 Early follow-up

42 neutrino alerts from January 2010 to January 2015 with early optical images (≤ 24 h after the neutrino alert) have been analyzed. No optical counterpart associated to one of the 42 neutrinos has been found. Upper limits on the magnitude of possible transient sources which could have emitted the neutrino have thus been derived and are listed in Table 2. These limits correspond to the limiting magnitude of images, which is the faintest signal that can be detected. As we are looking for rapidly-fading sources, the signal is supposed to be more important in the first image of the observation, so the upper limits are the limiting magnitude of each first image computed at 5σ and corrected for Galactic extinction [13].

1. The MASTER Collaboration analyzes its images with its own reduction pipeline.

Concerning X-ray follow-up, the *Swift*-XRT responded to 7 neutrino triggers between mid 2013 and the beginning of 2015. 22 X-ray sources have been found in the tiled analysis and only 2 sources were already catalogued. Although 20 new X-ray sources have been detected, none of them can be clearly associated with the neutrino trigger. Upper limits on the flux density one may expect from an X-ray counterpart have thus been derived (see Table 3). These limits correspond to the sensitivity reached for each 4-tile observation, which lasted from 0.8 to 1.9 ks for the 7 alerts.

4.2 Discussion on GRB association

GRBs are the major candidates as sources of high-energy neutrinos among the population of fast transient sources. Because in this study no optical and X-ray counterpart has been observed in coincidence with the 42 and 7 neutrino alerts respectively, the probability to reject a GRB association to each neutrino alert can be directly estimated. To do so, a comparison is done between upper limits obtained for each neutrino alert with optical and X-ray detected afterglow light curves, as shown in Fig. 1.

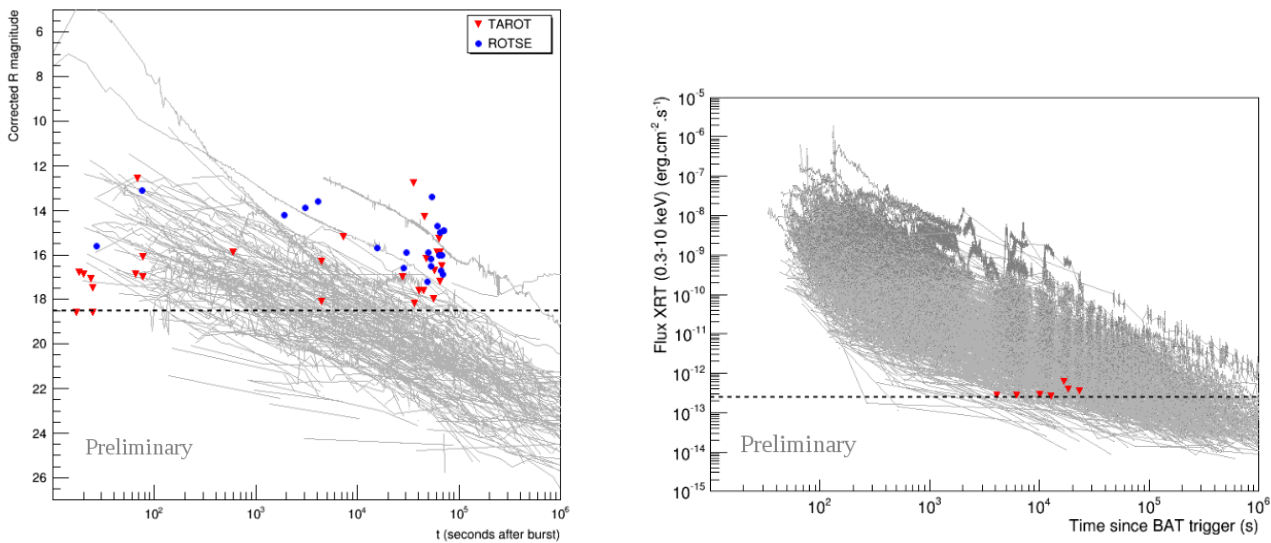


Figure 1: *Left:* optical afterglow light curves observed from 1997 to 2014 by optical telescopes with upper limits on GRB afterglow magnitude for neutrino alerts followed by TAROT (red triangles) and ROTSE (blue circles). Each point represents the first image of the observation which corresponds to an exposure of 180 s for TAROT and 20 s or 60 s for ROTSE images. The horizontal dashed line corresponds to the sensitivity of these telescopes. *Right:* 689 X-ray afterglow light curves detected by the *Swift*-XRT from 2007 to 2015. Upper limits on GRB fluxes for 7 neutrino alerts are represented by red triangles. The horizontal dashed line corresponds to the sensitivity reached with a 2 ks exposure.

The cumulative distribution functions (CDFs) of optical afterglow magnitudes and X-ray afterglow fluxes are computed at times coincident with the first optical and X-ray observation of the neutrino alerts, respectively. Figure 2 shows these CDFs at typical times after the GRB in the two wavelengths. Under the hypothesis that each detected neutrino comes from GRB, the probability to reject this hypothesis, $P_{reject}^{GRB,v}$, can be directly extracted from the CDFs and by considering that the GRB occurred in the field of view of the telescopes. These probabilities are listed in Table 2 and 3 for the optical and X-ray follow-ups. For most of the really early optical observations (≤ 1 min after the neutrino trigger), a GRB association is rejected with $\sim 90\%$ probability. With X-ray follow-up, a GRB origin of neutrino alerts can be excluded with $\sim 70\%$ probability for observations made no later than ~ 2 h after the trigger.

4.3 Long term follow-up

71 alerts from October 2009 to January 2015 with optical follow-up observations (at least three night of observations) have been processed. No slowly varying transient optical counterpart was found in association with a neutrino trigger. This null result is consistent with the small expectation value of 0.2 accidentally discovered SNe for 71 alerts.

From this result, constraints on the Ando & Beacom model [3] parameters will be set. In this model, the production of high energy neutrinos from mildly relativistic jets of CCSNe is proposed, depending on the jet energy E_{jet} , the Lorentz boost factor Γ and the rate of CCSNe with such jets ρ . To test this model, a test statistic depending on an ANTARES term and an optical follow-up term will be used to check the compatibility of the measurement with the model expectations. If a set of model parameters predicts a significant larger amount of neutrinos and SN counterparts than measured in the data sample, the model can be excluded.

Table 2: Details of the 42 neutrino alerts for which early optical images have been taken.

Alert name	Telescope	Analyzed images	Exposure ^a (sec)	Delay ^b	M_{lim} ^c (mag)	A_v ^d (mag)	P ^e
ANT100123A	TAROT	6	180	17h47m	15.3	0.2	0
ANT100725A	TAROT	6	180	1m17s	16.1	0.3	0.50
	ROTSE	30	20	1m15s	13.1	0.3	0.12
ANT100913A	TAROT	6	180	11h24m	17.6	0.0	0.06
ANT100922A	ROTSE	26	20	1h08m	13.6	0.5	0
ANT110305A	ROTSE	29	60	4h19m	15.7	0.1	0.06
ANT110409A	TAROT	6	180	1m08s	12.6	5.6	0.04
ANT110531A	TAROT	6	180	12h34m	17.6	0.1	0.06
ANT110923A	TAROT	7	180	9h58m	12.8	3.9	0
ANT110925B	TAROT	6	180	2h01m	15.2	1.8	0.10
	ROTSE	30	60	50m58s	13.9	1.8	0
ANT111008A	TAROT	5	180	12h53m	14.3	2.5	0
ANT111019A	ROTSE	8	60	18h22m	16.7	0.1	0.02
ANT111019B	ROTSE	8	60	19h09m	16.9	0.1	0.02
ANT111101A	ROTSE	8	60	13h33m	17.2	0.1	0.02
ANT111205A	TAROT	6	180	10h05m	18.2	0.4	0.16
ANT111228A	TAROT	6	180	7h44m	17.0	0.1	0.04
	ROTSE	8	60	7h53m	16.6	0.1	0.04
ANT120102A	TAROT	4	180	1m17s	17.0	0.1	0.60
ANT120105A	ROTSE	8	60	17h39m	16.0	0.4	0.02
ANT120730A	TAROT	26	180	20s	16.9	0.4	0.88
ANT120907A	TAROT	14	180	9m53s	15.9	0.2	0.31
ANT120907B	TAROT	11	180	18h15m	17.2	0.2	0.02
	ROTSE	27	60	8h28m	15.9	0.2	0.02
ANT120923A	TAROT	6	180	15h43m	18.0	0.1	0.03
ANT121010A	TAROT	24	180	25s	18.6	0.0	0.90
ANT121012A	TAROT	6	180	19h06m	16.5	0.7	0.02
ANT121027A	ROTSE	8	20	14h56m	13.4	2.6	0
ANT121206A	ROTSE	27	60	27s	15.6	1.1	0.62
ANT130210A	ROTSE	8	60	14h46m	16.5	0.1	0.02
ANT130724A	TAROT	3	180	18h04m	15.9	0.1	0.02
ANT130928A	ROTSE	8	60	13h49m	15.9	0.1	0.02
ANT131027A	ROTSE	8	20	18h14m	15.0	0.7	0
ANT131209A	TAROT	6	180	1h14m	16.3	0.1	0.14
ANT131221A	TAROT	2	180	18s	16.8	0.5	0.83
ANT140123A	TAROT	23	180	13h21m	16.2	1.3	0.02
ANT140125A	TAROT	6	180	1h14m	18.1	0.0	0.43
ANT140203A	ROTSE	8	60	19h43m	14.9	0.1	0
ANT140223A	TAROT	3	180	17h08m	15.9	0.1	0.02
	ROTSE	3	60	31m29s	14.2	0.1	0.02
ANT140304A	TAROT	18	180	25s	17.5	0.6	0.92
ANT140309A	TAROT	16	180	24s	17.1	0.1	0.88
ANT140323A	ROTSE	8	60	14h47m	16.2	0.2	0.02
ANT140408A	TAROT	6	180	16h11m	16.7	0.1	0.02
	ROTSE	8	60	19h07m	16.0	0.1	0.02
ANT140505A	ROTSE	2	60	17h11m	14.7	0.1	0
ANT140914A	TAROT	13	180	1m05s	16.9	0.5	0.62
ANT150122A	TAROT	8	180	17s	18.6	0.1	0.90

^a Exposure of each image.

^b Delay in hours, minutes and/or seconds between the neutrino trigger and the first image.

^c Limiting magnitude of the first image computed at 5σ and corrected for the galactic extinction.

^d Galactic extinction from [13].

^e Probability to reject an association between the neutrino trigger and a GRB.

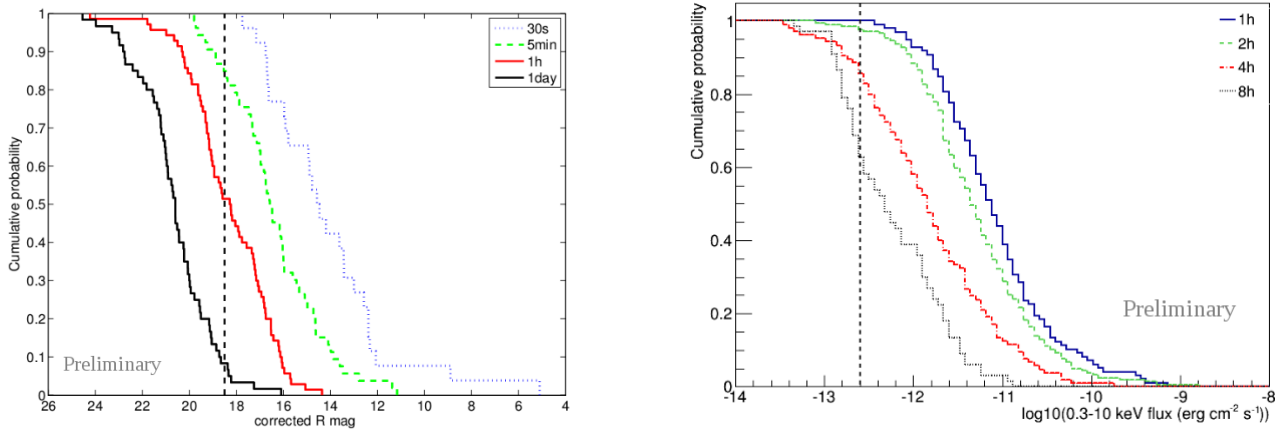


Figure 2: Cumulative distribution of optical (*left*) and X-ray (*right*) afterglow magnitudes for 301 and 689 detected GRBs, respectively. Each curve represents different time after burst. The vertical dashed lines represent the sensitivity of the optical telescopes and the XRT.

Table 3: Details of the 7 ANTARES triggers observed by the *Swift*-XRT since 2013.

Trigger name (ANTyymmddA)	Error radius ($^{\circ}$)	Delay ^a (hours)	Mean exposure (ks)	Sensitivity ($\times 10^{-13}$ erg cm $^{-2}$ s $^{-1}$)	New sources (total) ^b	Counterpart candidates	P ^c
ANT130722A	0.4	1.1	1.8	2.74	4 (5)	0	0.71
ANT130915A	0.3	6.5	1.4	3.48	2 (2)	0	0.60
ANT130927A	0.4	5.1	1.3	3.84	0 (1)	0	0.60
ANT140123A	0.35	4.7	0.8	5.99	1 (1)	0	0.55
ANT140311A	0.35	2.8	1.7	2.88	3 (3)	0	0.68
ANT141220A	0.4	3.5	1.9	2.63	4 (4)	0	0.67
ANT150129A	0.35	1.7	1.9	2.67	6 (6)	0	0.69

^a Delay between the neutrino trigger and the first observation by the *Swift*-XRT.

^b Number of uncatalogued sources among the total number of detected sources in each 4-tile observation.

^c Probability to reject an association between the neutrino trigger and a GRB.

5 Conclusion

The optical and X-ray follow-ups of the ANTARES neutrino alerts have been running stably since 2010 and mid 2013, respectively. About 150 and 7 alerts have been sent to the optical telescope network and to the *Swift*-XRT. The main advantage of the ANTARES program is that it is able to send alerts within few seconds after the neutrino detection with a precision better than 0.5° for high energy neutrinos. The analysis of 42 and 7 early follow-up observations in optical and X-ray has not yet permitted to discover any transient sources associated to the neutrino events. Upper limits on the magnitude of possible transient sources have been derived. Compared to the state-of-the-art of the GRB afterglow detected light curves, the very rapid response time of the optical telescopes has allowed stringent constraints on the GRB origin of individual neutrinos to be placed. Even with the larger response time of the XRT follow-up, early observations have allowed the GRB origin for the 7 neutrino alerts to be excluded with a high probability.

References

- [1] M. G. Aartsen *et al.*, *Science* **342** (2013) 1
- [2] S. Razzaque, P. Meszaros and E. Waxman, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **90** (2003) 241103
- [3] S. Ando and J. Beacom, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **95** (2005) 061103
- [4] A. A. Abdo *et al.*, *ApJ* **722** 520
- [5] M. Ageron *et al.*, ANTARES Collaboration, *Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A* **656** (2011) 11
- [6] M. Ageron *et al.*, ANTARES Collaboration, *Astropart. Phys.* **35** (2012) 530-536
- [7] J. A. Aguilar *et al.*, ANTARES Collaboration, *Astropart. Phys.* **34** (2011) 652-662
- [8] A. Klotz, M. Boër, J. L. Atteia and B. Gendre, *AJ* **137** (2009) 4100-4108
- [9] D. M. Coward *et al.*, *Publications of the Astron. Soc. of Australia* **27** (2010) 331-339
- [10] V. Lipunov *et al.*, *Astron. Soc. of India Conf. Series* **7** (2012) 275
- [11] D. N. Burrows *et al.*, *Space Sci. Rev.* **120** (2005) 165-195



[12] C. W. Akerlof *et al.*, *PASP* **115** (2003) 132-140

[13] D. J. Schlegel, D. P. Finkbeiner and M. Davis, *ApJ* **500** (1998) 525-533

14 - Time-dependent search of high energy cosmic neutrinos from variable Blazars with the ANTARES telescope

AGUSTÍN SÁNCHEZ-LOSA^a, DAMIEN DORNIC^b

^aIFIC - Instituto de Física Corpuscular, Edificios Investigación de Paterna, CSIC - Universitat de València, Apdo. de Correos 22085, 46071 Valencia, Spain

^bAix Marseille Université, CNRS/IN2P3, CPPM UMR 7346, 13288, Marseille, France

^aagustin.sanchez@ific.uv.es, ^bdornic@cppm.in2p3.fr

Abstract: ANTARES, the largest neutrino telescope operating in the Northern Hemisphere, performs multiple analyses in the search for neutrino point-source candidates. In a time-dependent search, the background is drastically reduced, and the point-source sensitivity improved, by selecting a narrow time window around the assumed neutrino production period. Blazars are particularly attractive potential neutrino point sources, since they are among the most likely sources of the observed very-high-energy cosmic rays. Neutrinos and gamma rays may be produced in hadronic interactions with the surrounding medium. Moreover, blazars generally show large time variability in their light curves at different wavelengths and on various time scales. For the time-window selection, their gamma ray emission measured by the LAT instrument on-board the Fermi satellite is derived, and the resulting light curves are characterised by a time series analysis. The studied periods are determined by applying a threshold on the fluence on the light curves. In addition, the flares reported at TeV energies by the IACTs HESS, MAGIC and VERITAS have been included in a second dedicated analysis. The sensitivities reached with this method improve by a factor 2-3 with respect to a standard time-integrated point source search. The results of the two searches, using data from the years 2008 up to 2012, will be presented.

1 Introduction

High-energy neutrino source detection would yield to identify the cosmic ray sources [1] and provide answer to the responsible acceleration mechanisms hosted on them. Active galactic nuclei (AGN) are among these candidates, although it remains unclear if their gamma ray emissions are due to leptonic [2] or hadronic processes [3, 4]. In the later case, the emission is attributed to π^0 decays; the corresponding production of charged pions implies a correlated neutrino emission.

Flat-Spectrum radio quasars (FSRQs) and BL Lacs, together classified as blazars [5], are among the most likely sources of the observed very high-energy cosmic rays [6, 7]. Multiple models predict different neutrino fluxes from AGNs with different normalisations and shapes [8–14]. The E^{-2} spectrum is generally the most expected, yet some authors estimate more optimistic spectral indexes up to one [15, 16]. Additionally, in most gamma ray sources is observed an energy cutoff. To cover the wide range of possibilities, four neutrino spectra are tested in this analysis: E^{-1} , E^{-2} , $E^{-2} \exp(-E/10 \text{ TeV})$ and $E^{-2} \exp(-E/1 \text{ TeV})$, with E is the neutrino energy.

The ANTARES telescope [17] detects events through the Cherenkov light emitted by muons in the deep sea. To distinguish astrophysical neutrino events from background ones (atmospheric muons and neutrinos), energy and direction reconstruction of events have been used in several searches [18–20]. To improve this discrimination, the arrival time information can be used reducing significantly the effective background. Blazars present time variable emissions through different wavelengths at different time scales [21–23]. This variability would take place also in the corresponding neutrino emission. The use of this information in the time-dependant methods improve the detection probability with respect to time-integrated approaches.

The results of a time-dependent search for cosmic neutrino sources in the sky visible to the ANTARES telescope using data taken from 2008 to 2012 are presented. This extends a previous ANTARES analysis [24] where only the last four months of 2008 were considered. The analysis is applied to a list of promising AGN candidates detected flaring by the FERMI satellite, and to a list of flares reported by TeV-range experiments (H.E.S.S., MAGIC and VERITAS).

2 Time-dependent search method

An unbinned likelihood-ratio maximisation method is used to perform the analysis. Data are parametrised as a two-component mixture of signal and background. The probability density function \mathcal{P}_i and the likelihood \mathcal{L} are:

$$\mathcal{P}_i = \mathcal{N}_S \mathcal{S}_i + \mathcal{N}_B \mathcal{B}_i \quad (1)$$

$$\ln \mathcal{L} = \sum_{i=1}^N \ln [\mathcal{N}_S \mathcal{S}_i + \mathcal{N}_B \mathcal{B}_i] - [\mathcal{N}_S + \mathcal{N}_B] \quad (2)$$

where \mathcal{N}_S and \mathcal{N}_B are the expected number of signal (unknown) and background (known) events, with probability distributions (PDFs) for an event i , \mathcal{S}_i and \mathcal{B}_i , respectively. These PDFs are the product of three components that describe the event direction, energy and timing probabilities.

For an event i , the signal PDF is:

$$\mathcal{S}_i = \mathcal{S}_i^{\text{space}}(\Psi_i(\alpha_s, \delta_s)) \cdot \mathcal{S}_i^{\text{energy}}(dE/dX_i) \cdot \mathcal{S}_i^{\text{time}}(t_i + lag) \quad (3)$$

where $\mathcal{S}_i^{\text{space}}$ represents the point spread function, $\mathcal{S}_i^{\text{energy}}$ is the energy PDF according to the studied energy spectrum and $\mathcal{S}_i^{\text{time}}$ is the time PDF, extracted from the gamma ray emission of the studied source. A possible lag of up to ± 5 days is implemented in the likelihood to allow small lags in the gamma ray emission and the neutrino signal. This parameter is maximised in the likelihood together the number of signal events (\mathcal{N}_S). For the signal simulation, the correlation between $\mathcal{S}_i^{\text{space}}(\Psi_i(\alpha_s, \delta_s))$ and $\mathcal{S}_i^{\text{energy}}(dE/dX_i)$ is taken into account.

The background PDF is:

$$\mathcal{B}_i = \mathcal{B}_i^{\text{space}}(\delta_i) \cdot \mathcal{B}_i^{\text{energy}}(dE/dX_i) \cdot \mathcal{B}_i^{\text{time}}(t_i) \quad (4)$$

where the directional PDF $\mathcal{B}_i^{\text{space}}$, the energy PDF $\mathcal{B}_i^{\text{energy}}$ and the time PDF $\mathcal{B}_i^{\text{time}}$ for the background are derived from data.

The significance of the analysis is determined through a likelihood ratio test statistic, λ , defined as:

$$\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^N \ln \frac{\mathcal{P}(x_i | H_{\text{sig+bkg}}(\mathcal{N}_S))}{\mathcal{P}(x_i | H_{\text{bkg}})} \quad (5)$$

where \mathcal{N}_S and N are respectively the unknown number of signal events and the total number of events in the considered data sample. Its evaluation is performed through pseudo-experiment simulations.

Tests on the performance of the time-dependent analysis shows on-average a factor 2-3 of improvement with respect to the time-integrated case [18, 20].

3 Gamma-ray flares

3.1 GeV flares: Fermi LAT

The time-dependent analysis described is applied to bright and variable Fermi blazar sources reported in the second Fermi LAT catalogue [25] and in the LBAS catalogue (LAT Bright AGN sample [26]). From there, are selected the sources visible by ANTARES ($\delta < 35^\circ$) with a gamma ray flux greater than 10^{-9} photons \cdot cm $^{-2}$ \cdot s $^{-1}$ above 1 GeV, a detection significance $TS > 25$ and a significant time variability. This list is completed up to a total of 154 sources by including sources reported as flaring in the Fermi Flare Advocates in 2011 and 2012 [27].

The gamma ray light curves are produced using the Fermi Public Release Pass 7 data with the source class event selection (evclass=2) and the Fermi Science Tools v9r35p1 package [28], processing the photon counting data above 100 MeV, from August 2008 to December 2012, in a 2° cone radius around the studied source direction. Sources close to the galactic plane (galactic latitude $|\ell| > 10^\circ$) or with other sources within a 2° cone (or 3° for very bright sources) are excluded due to different origin gamma ray contamination.

A maximum likelihood block (MLB) algorithm [29–31] is used to remove noise from the light curves by iterating over the data points and selecting periods during which data are consistent with a constant flux within statistical errors. The flaring periods are defined through a threshold on the fluence on these denoised light curves, based on the gamma ray emission baseline and flare significance. The final list which includes any gamma ray flaring source reduces to 41 blazars: 33 Flat Spectrum Radio Quasars, 7 BL-Lacs and 1 unknown identification.

3.2 TeV flares: IACTs

Imaging air Cherenkov telescopes (IACTs) such as H.E.S.S., MAGIC and VERITAS cannot monitor sources continuously. These telescopes detect photons with energies in the GeV– TeV range that can be better correlated with high energy neutrinos. These observatories often emit alerts reporting flares to Astronomer’s Telegram or directly in a dedicated paper. From them, the flaring periods are extracted, assuming a single square-shaped flare. The sources are chosen for this analysis according to the same visibility criteria as for Fermi/LAT observations, comprising 7 blazars. The same analysis as described previously is performed assuming the same four energy spectra.

Figure 1 shows the position of the Blazars analysed, on top of the ANTARES visibility.

4 Results & discussion

Of the GeV flares, only three sources, 3C279, PKS10235-618 and PKS1124-186, have a pre-trial p-value lower than 10%. The lowest p-value, 3.3%, is obtained for the source 3C279 where one event is coincident with a large gamma ray flare

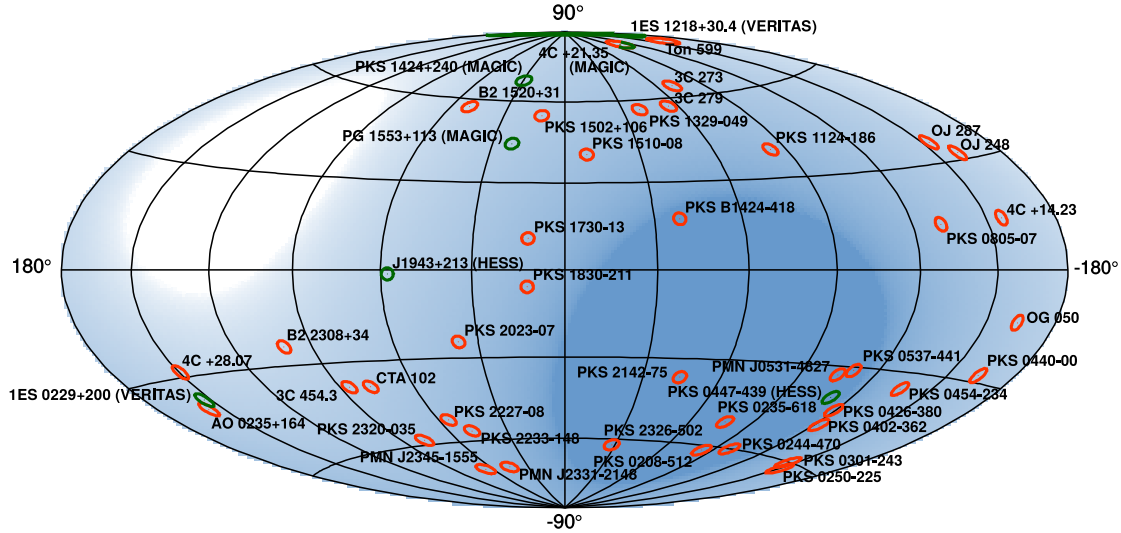


Figure 1: Skymap in galactic coordinates showing the position of the 41 selected Fermi blazars (red circle) and the 7 TeV blazars (green circle) on top of the ANTARES visibility of the analyses ($\cos(\theta) > -0.15$).

detected by Fermi/LAT in November 2008. This event has already been reported in a previous analysis [24]. The post-trial probability, computed by taking into account the 41 searches, is 67%, and is thus compatible with background fluctuations.

Among the seven tested flares reported by IACTs, only the blazar PKS0447-439 shows a pre-trial p-value lower than 10% in the case of the assumed $E^{-2} \exp(-E/1 \text{ TeV})$ energy spectrum. The corresponding post trial p-value is 55%, being also consistent with background fluctuations.

In the absence of a discovery, upper limits on the neutrino fluence \mathcal{F}_ν at 90% confidence level are computed using 5-95% of the energy range as:

$$\mathcal{F}_\nu = \int_{t_{min}}^{t_{max}} dt \int_{E_{min}}^{E_{max}} dE \times E \frac{dN}{dE} = \Delta t \int_{E_{min}}^{E_{max}} dE \times E \frac{dN}{dE} \quad (6)$$

The emission duration, Δt is computed using the effective livetime during the flare. The limits include systematic errors and are calculated according to the classical (frequentist) method for upper limits [32] (see Figure 2). IceCube has performed a similar time-dependent analysis [33] using data from 2008 to 2012 with similar results. 19 sources are in common with the Fermi-analysed sources. For sources in the Southern Hemisphere, the limits computed by IceCube are on the same order of magnitudes whereas the ANTARES limits are a factor 10 worse for the sources in the Northern hemisphere.

Hadronic interactions predict neutrino emission in the TeV-PeV range associated with a flux of gamma rays. The prediction that the total neutrino energy flux F_ν is approximately equal to the total high-energy photon flux F_γ is relatively robust, at least when attributing this emission to a 100% hadronic origin [36, 37]. Using spectral energy distributions (SEDs) and VHE data from the literature is possible to see how gamma ray emissions compare with the neutrino upper limits for different spectral indexes, from -3 to -1. These limits are extrapolated from the E^{-2} spectrum case by considering the proper change in the acceptance. In Figure 3 is shown the hybrid SED for the blazar 3C279. With this simple criteria of the energy budget, the limit set by ANTARES for the blazar 3C279 is on the same order of magnitude as the gamma ray flux measured during the flares. This encourages the search for a neutrino signal during outburst periods. With more data, ANTARES will be able to significantly constrain a 100% hadronic origin of the high-energy gamma ray emission. Fermi has reported some very intense outbursts between mid 2013 and end of 2014 for 3C279 [38, 39], periods not considered in this paper.

5 Conclusions

In this contribution are shown the results of the extended time-dependent search for cosmic neutrinos from blazars using the data taken with the full 12 line ANTARES detector between 2008 and 2012. This search is supported on the time constriction from the gamma ray variable emission of the sources as seen by Fermi satellite and IACTs. Multiple neutrino spectra has been tested and a lag between the neutrino and gamma ray emission has been considered in the analysis. The most significant correlation was found with a GeV flare of the blazar 3C279 for which one neutrino event was detected in time/spatial coincidence with the gamma ray emission. However, this event had a post-trial probability of 67% and is thus background compatible. Upper-limits were obtained on the neutrino fluence for the selected sources and compared with the

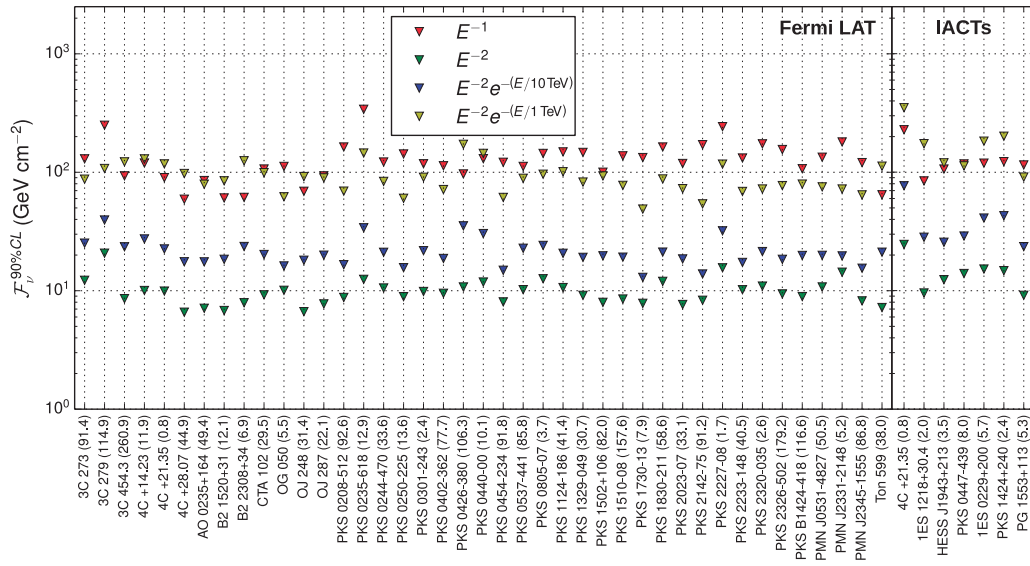


Figure 2: Upper-limits on the neutrino fluence for the 41 studied Fermi blazars (left) and the 7 studied TeV blazars (right) in the case of E^{-2} (green), $E^{-2} \exp(-E/10 \text{ TeV})$ (blue), $E^{-2} \exp(-E/1 \text{ TeV})$ (yellow) and E^{-1} (red) neutrino energy spectra. The number in paranthesis after the name of the source in the x-axis indicates the total flare length during the studied period.

gamma ray observed fluxes. These comparisons show that for the brighter blazars, the neutrino flux limits are in the same order of magnitude as the high-energy gamma ray fluxes. Given this consideration, these searches are quite promising with further years of ANTARES data and for the future KM3NeT detector. A paper with these results is in the final stages of preparation.

References

- [1] J.K. Becker 2008, Phys. Rep., 458, 173.
- [2] S.D. Bloom, A.P. Marscher, 1996, ApJ, 461, 657; L. Maraschi, G. Ghisellini, A. Celotti 1992, ApJL, 397, L5; C.D. Dermer, R. Schlickeiser, 1993, ApJ, 416, 458; M. Sikora, M.C. Begelman, M.J. Rees, 1994, ApJ, 421, 153.
- [3] T.K. Gaissler, F. Halzen, T. Stanev, Phys. Rep. 258 (1995) 173.
- [4] J.G. Learned, K. Mannheim, Ann. Rev. Nucl. Part. Sci. 50 (2000) 679.
- [5] C.M. Urry, P. Padovani, 1995, PASP, 107, 803.
- [6] F. Halzen, D. Hooper, Rep. Prog. Phys. 65 (2002) 1025.
- [7] K. Mannheim, A&A, 269, 67, 1993.
- [8] M. Böttcher, Astrophys. Space Sci. 309 (2007) 95.
- [9] K. Mannheim, P.L. Biermann, 1992, A&A, 253, L21.
- [10] M. Böttcher, A. Reimer, K. Sweeney, A. Prakash, 2013, apJ, 768, 54.
- [11] M. Reynoso, G.E. Romero, M.C. Medina, A&A 545, (2012).
- [12] A. Mücke *et al.*, Astropart. Phys. 18(6) (2003) 593.
- [13] A. Atoyan, C. Dermer, New Astron. Rev. 48(5) (2004) 381.
- [14] A. Neronov, M. Ribordy, 2009, Phys.Rev., D80, 083008.
- [15] A. Mücke, R.J. Protheroe, Proc. 27th Int. Cosmic Ray conf, arXiv:0105543.
- [16] A. Mücke, R.J. Protheroe, Astropart. Phys. 15 (2011) 121.
- [17] M. Ageron *et al.*, Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 656 (2011) 11-38.
- [18] S. Adrian-Martinez *et al.*, The Astrophysical Journal 760:53(2012).
- [19] J.A. Aguilar *et al.*, Phys. Lett. B 696 (2011) 16-22.
- [20] S. Adrian-Martinez *et al.*, Proc. for the 33rd ICRC, Rio de Janeiro (2013), arXiv:1312.4308.
- [21] A.A. Abdo *et al.* 2010, ApJ, 722, 520.
- [22] M. Ackermann *et al.*, ApJ, 743 (2011) 171.
- [23] T. Hovatta *et al.*, MNRAS arxiv:1401.0538.

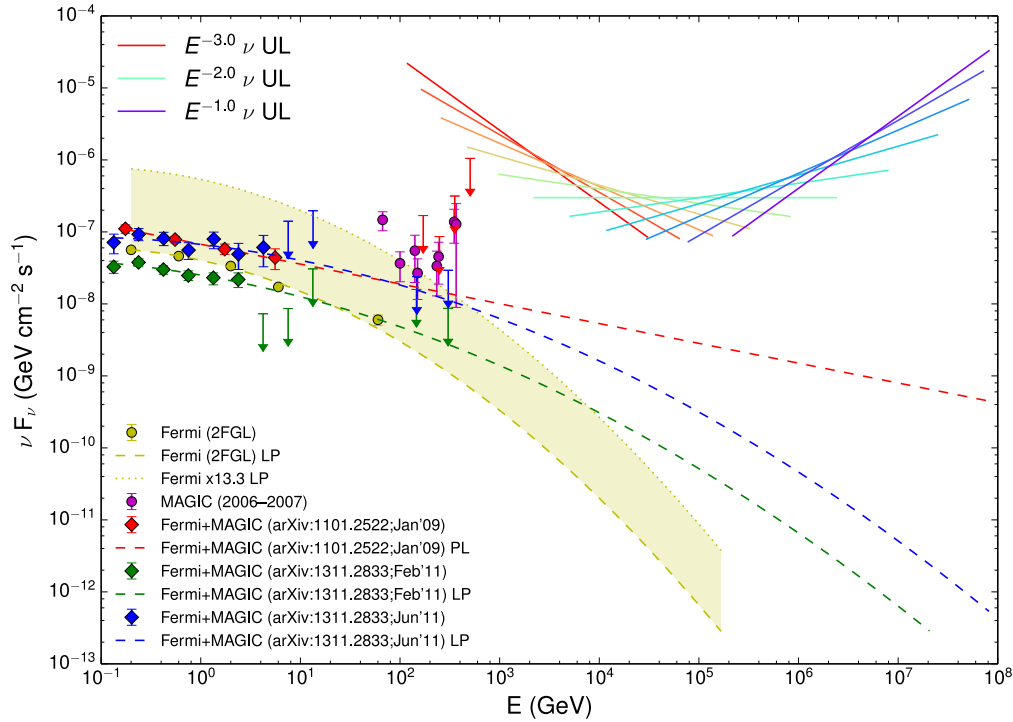


Figure 3: Gamma-ray SED of 3C279 observed by Fermi/LAT at different epoches: red, green and blue dots for measurements in January 2009, January 2011 and June 2011 respectively [34, 35]. The yellow dots are the average flux with 2008-2010 data (2FGL). The observed data points are corrected for absorption by the extragalactic background light assuming $z = 0.536$. The dashed lines represent the extrapolation fits of the Fermi data, using log-parabola (LP) and power-law (PL) functions. The shaded yellow area represents an extrapolation of the flux enhancing during the studied flares. Finally, the coloured solid lines indicate the neutrino upper-limits for different spectral indexes (from E^{-3} in red to E^{-1} in blue), with the ranges corresponding to the 5-95% range of the energy sensitive to ANTARES.

[24] S. Adrian-Martinez *et al.*, *Astropart. Phys.* 36 (2012) 204-210.
 [25] A. A. Abdo *et al.* 2013, *ApJS*, 208, 17.
 [26] A.A. Abdo *et al.* 2010, *ApJ*, 715, 429.
 [27] S. Ciprini *et al.*, 2011 Fermi Symposium proceedings - eConf C110509, arXiv:1111.6803. <http://fermisky.blogspot.fr/>
 [28] <http://fermi.gsfc.nasa.gov/cgi-bin/ssc/LAT/LATDataQuery.cgi>.
 [29] J.D. Scargle, *The Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series*, 45, 1-71, 1981; <http://trotsky.arc.nasa.gov/jeffrey/>.
 [30] J.D. Scargle, *Astrophys. J.*, 504, 1998, 405-418.
 [31] J.D. Scargle *et al.*, *Astrophys.J.* 764 (2013) 167.
 [32] J. Neyman, 1937, *Phil. Trans. Royal Soc. London, Series A*, 236, 333.
 [33] M.G. Aartsen *et al.*, submitted to *ApJ*, arXiv:1503.00598
 [34] J. Aleksic *et al.*, *A&A* 530, A4 (2011).
 [35] J. Aleksic *et al.*, *A&A* 567, A41 (2014).
 [36] S.R. Kelner, F.A. Aharonian, V.V. Bugayov, 2006, *Phys. Rev. D*, 74, 034018.
 [37] S.R. Kelner, F.A. Aharonian, 2008, *Phys. Rev. D*, 78, 034013.
 [38] S. Buson, *ATEL #5680* (2013).
 [39] S. Ciprini, J. Becerra Gonzalez, #6036 (2014).

15 - Search for GRB neutrino emission according to the photospheric model with the ANTARES telescope

MATTEO SANGUINETI

Università degli Studi di Genova, INFN Genova

matteo.sanguineti@ge.infn.it

Abstract: The ANTARES detector is the largest neutrino telescope currently in operation in the North Hemisphere. One of the main goals of the ANTARES detector is the search for cosmic neutrino sources including transient sources like GRBs. In the so-called photospheric model for the emission from GRBs the interaction of the radiation field with the leptonic component of the outflow could lower the expected energy spectrum of the associated neutrino emission from GRBs. In coincidence with a GRB alert from a satellite, ANTARES stores a window of few minutes of unfiltered data. A dedicated directional filtering and reconstruction is applied offline to enhance the sensitivity in the lower energy range of the ANTARES detector (50 GeV - 10 TeV). The expected improvement as derived from Monte Carlo simulations will be presented.

1 Introduction

Gamma ray bursts (GRB) belong to one of the most energetic phenomena of the Universe, but their origin remained a mystery for many years. A milestone in the GRB detection was the launch of the Compton Gamma-Ray Observatory, in particular the Burst and Transient Experiment (BATSE) detected over 2700 bursts [1]. BATSE showed that GRBs are distributed isotropically in the sky without any dipole or quadrupole moments, indicating an extragalactic origin later confirmed by redshift measurement [2].

The fireball shock model is the best-known scenario that has been put forth to explain the gamma ray emission mechanism associated with GRBs. It predicts that different shock waves will be traveling at different relativistic speeds, and it is the interaction between these different shock fronts that cause the energetic gamma-ray emissions.

A new widely discussed scenario is the photospheric model [3][4], which predicts a neutrino emission nearer to the central engine where the relativistic jet is still optically thick. This model is interesting because it predicts some features of the gamma ray spectrum of GRBs that are not foreseen by the fireball scenario, like the Amati correlation [5]. The photospheric model predicts a lower energetic neutrino spectrum respect to internal shock model and it has already been investigated by the IceCube collaboration [6]. The fireball model has already been tested by different ANTARES analyses [7] [8]. We will focus on photospheric model, so we will exploit a special data set that could offer a better sensitivity in the lower energy range. Also a low-energy optimized reconstruction algorithm and a directional filter have been used to additionally improve the sensitivity in the interesting energy range.

2 The photospheric model

Like in the fireball model the presence of a jet-like relativistic outflow is assumed. The photospheric model predicts the conversion of a fraction of the bulk kinetic energy into radiation energy through a dissipation mechanism in the neighbourhood of the photosphere. The photosphere occurs in the acceleration phase $r < r_{sat}$ if the outflow is magnetically dominated, on the other hand in the barionic case the photosphere occurs in the coasting phase ($r > r_{sat}$), where r_{sat} is the saturation radius [3].

In the barionic case, two different mechanisms can lead to dissipation: the dissipation of magnetohydrodynamic (MHD) turbulence or semi-relativistic shocks [9] with Lorentz factor $\Gamma_r \sim 1$ as in internal shocks. In the magnetically dominated case, before the dissipation occurs the total jet luminosity consists of a toroidal magnetic field component and a proton bulk kinetic energy component [3]. Calculations and simulations of such baryonic and magnetic dissipative photospheres predict a spectrum similar to the observed characteristic “Band” spectrum [10], parameterized as

$$\frac{dN_\gamma}{dE} \propto \left(\frac{E}{E_{br}}\right)^{x_{ph}}$$

where a burst with $z=2$ redshift shows E_{br} around 300 keV and

- $x_{ph} = -1$ for $E > E_{br}$
- $x_{ph} = -2$ for $E < E_{br}$

In the barionic photosphere scenario protons and electrons are assumed to be accelerated through a Fermi-first order acceleration mechanism in the surrounding magnetic fields. A similar process is also expected in the magnetic photosphere scenario.

Neutrinos are mainly produced through charged pion and kaon decays; these charged mesons come from $p\gamma$ and pp interactions. For energies below 1 GeV the cross section is dominated by resonances while at higher energies multi-pion production prevails.

The pions decay is fully understood and neutrinos are produced mainly from this channel:

$$\pi^- \rightarrow \mu^- + \bar{\nu}_\mu \rightarrow \bar{\nu}_\mu + e^- + \bar{\nu}_e + \nu_\mu$$

and the charge conjugate particles for the π^+ .

High-energy pions lose most of their energy through synchrotron radiation. For muons with their longer mean lifetime and smaller mass, synchrotron cooling is more severe than that of charged pions.

As previously mentioned the photospheric model can predict two different scenarios: the barionic dominated jets or magnetic fields dominated jets. These two possibilities lead to different macroscopic acceleration rates, different proper densities in the jet rest-frame, and imply a different role for magnetic dissipation in the process of particle acceleration.

In Fig. 1 two different estimates of the neutrino flux from a GRB according to the photospheric model are shown.

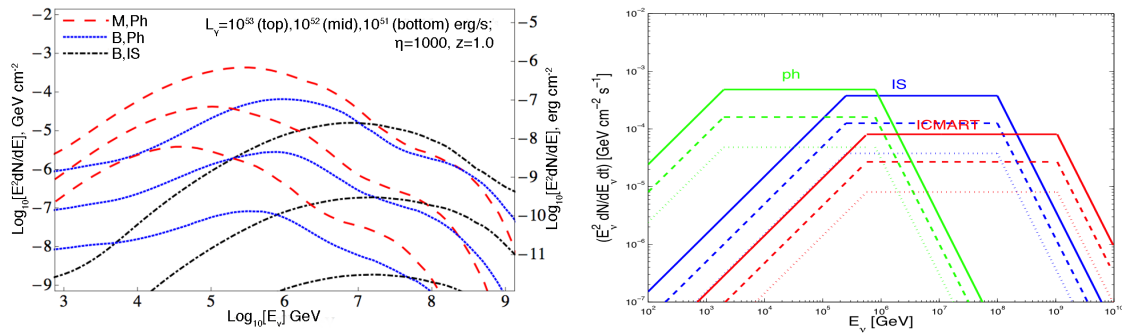


Figure 1: Left: Neutrino fluence from a single GRB assuming different dissipation models. Red, dashed: magnetic photosphere; blue, dotted: baryonic photosphere; Dot-dash: baryonic internal shock [3]. Model parameters: luminosity $L_\gamma = 10^{53}$ (top curve), 10^{52} (mid curve), 10^{51} (bottom curve), redshift $z=1$. Right: Neutrino flux from a single GRB assuming different dissipation models: "ph" (green): dissipative photosphere model; "IS" (blue): internal shock model; "ICMART" (red): internal-collision-induced magnetic reconnection and turbulence model. Model parameters: normalized luminosity $L_{\gamma,52} = 1$, variability time scale observed in the GRB light curve $\delta t = 0.1 \text{ s}$, redshift $z=1$, Lorentz factor $\gamma = 250$ [4]. Three values of the ratio between photon luminosity and non-thermal proton luminosity are adopted: 0.1 (solid), 0.3 (dashed), and 1 (dotted).

The photospheric model predicts a neutrino flux at lower energies than expected from the internal shock model.

In the next section we will describe the tools which we will exploit to increase the ANTARES sensitivity in the energy range between 50 GeV and 10 TeV to address the possible neutrino flux at lower energies. Other GRB analyses have been performed previously by ANTARES [7][8] and IceCube [11][6]. In particular the features regarding the optimization of the model discovery potential (MDP) used in this analysis have been developed and applied in [7] on the ANTARES data from end of 2007 to end of 2011. We will focus first on a generic burst with a neutrino flux $(E_\nu^2 dN/dE_\nu dt)$ of $5 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ GeV cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ and cut-offs at $2 \cdot 10^3 \text{ GeV}$ and $8 \cdot 10^5 \text{ GeV}$ with the future goal to study two promising candidates (GRB110918A and GRB130427A).

3 Data sample

For follow-up observations of bursts it is important to receive an alert in coincidence with a GRBs; for this purpose a global alert network has been created. The alert is distributed to many telescopes around the world when one of the satellites of the network detects a GRB. All satellites capable of GRB detection that were launched since BATSE (1991) are part of this network. All interested telescopes can subscribe to the system to be updated promptly with the most recent GRB information. ANTARES subscribed to the alert system, even if it is not a follow-up telescope, because we want to keep all raw data around the alert. In Fig.2 the delay is shown between the detection of a GRB by the satellite and the time of the alert message distributed, in 90% of the cases the delay is below 200 s.

The ANTARES Data Acquisition (DAQ) system is designed around the all-data-to-shore concept, which entails the transport of all photon signals recorded by the optical modules to the shore station where filtering is performed. The filtering algorithms are operating in coincidence with a GRB alert, but in this case also raw data are saved on disks. A

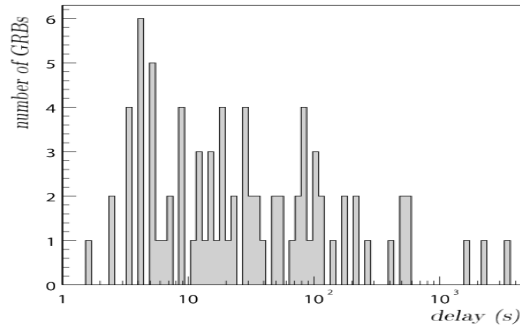


Figure 2: Distribution of the delay between the detection of a GRB by the satellite and the time of the alert message is distributed.

couple of minutes of unfiltered data (L0 data) buffered before the alert message are also available to be stored. This configuration is maintained for a couple of minutes, in fact even long GRBs have a typical duration typical duration less than two minutes. The filtered data are known as L1 data. A L1 hit is defined either as a local coincidence on the same storey (ANTARES consists of 295 storey with 3 PMTs each) within 20 ns, or as a single L0 hit with a large amplitude, typically 3 photoelectrons. When a muon event is triggered, all PMT pulses are recorded over 4 μ s in a snapshot. On the other hand the L0 data sample contains every signal detected above the 0.3 photoelectrons threshold for the whole alert duration (i.e. couple of minutes).

4 Analysis principle

All the filtering on the L0 data is performed offline when the data sample is analysed and the position of the GRB is known with the best possible accuracy. A dedicated filtering algorithm has been developed for this data sample. In the case of the GRB, the direction of the potential neutrino events is known, so the algorithm can look for space-time correlations with a less strict filter condition because only one direction is considered. The direction of the muons that originate from GRB neutrinos is on average comparable with the direction of the burst, the angular spread depending on the neutrino energy. Using this algorithm more events are expected to be detected in the interesting direction, which would be lost using the standard ANTARES filtering system, which is more stringent and looks for correlations in all the directions of the sky.

The hits that satisfy the filtering condition are used for the reconstruction of the track direction. In this analysis we will use a special reconstruction algorithm (known as GridFit [12]) that is optimized for low energy (below 10^3 GeV). As input all L0-hits (raw data) are taken and three hit selections (with different criteria) are performed. After the hits collection three reconstruction steps are implemented, the final one is based on a likelihood maximisation method. The reconstruction algorithm provides the direction of the neutrino and other useful parameters like the reconstruction quality X, which will be used later in the optimization of track selection criteria. The parameter X is defined as $X = nhits - 1.1 \cdot rLogL$ where nhits is the number of hits used in the reconstruction and rLogL is the reduced log-likelihood of the track hypothesis.

Using raw data, the special filtering algorithm, the optimized reconstruction algorithm and applying the search method developed in [7] we obtained a larger sensitivity for this analysis at lower energy with respect to the standard analysis. In this analysis the number of triggered events (before quality cuts) has been doubled for energies above 10^5 GeV with respect to the standard ANTARES analysis. At lower energy the increase is more significant up to a factor 5 at energies around 50 GeV.

A simulation of a neutrino flux has been performed with Genhen [13] with an energy spectrum rescaled according to photospheric model predictions. We assumed a simplified neutrino spectrum with a flux ($E_\nu^2 dN/dE_\nu dt$) of $5 \cdot 10^{-4} GeV cm^{-2} s^{-1}$ with cut-offs at $2 \cdot 10^3$ GeV and $8 \cdot 10^5$ GeV.

Using this simulation we derived the point spread function of the reconstructed neutrino according to the GRB photospheric model. This function is used for building the signal probability density function (PDF), this function is called $S(\alpha)$, where α is the angle between the reconstructed track direction and the true MC neutrino direction in degree. The background PDF $B(\alpha)$ is assumed uniform in the search window (10 degrees). Background events come from atmospheric neutrinos and from atmospheric muons which were misreconstructed as upwards going. In [7], the sum of these two is estimated from data. The small duration of runs in our case (2mins instead of a few hours) and the higher dependence on biolumination conditions makes the direct application of this strategy impossible, in fact statistics prevents a solid direct estimate for a single 2-minute data sample. To overcome this we have simulated a small sub-sample of raw data (a tenth of runs distributed in ANTARES life, run duration is around 2 hours) and looked for a relationship between them and the corresponding sample of official ANTARES Run by Run (RbR) Monte Carlo simulation which takes in account the experimental conditions of each data run, such as the status of each PMT, the detector configuration, the actual

environmental conditions and optical background [14]. The rate of upgoing muons can be evaluated introducing a ratio C as follows

$$C = \frac{\frac{\mu_{\uparrow}(data)}{\mu_{\downarrow}(data)}}{\frac{\mu_{\uparrow}(MC)}{\mu_{\downarrow}(MC)}}$$

The ratio C is constant in time and weakly depends on the detector condition or bioluminescence background, so it can be used to evaluate the number of expected upgoing muons as

$$\mu_{\uparrow}(data) = C \cdot \mu_{\downarrow}(data) \frac{\mu_{\uparrow}(MC)}{\mu_{\downarrow}(MC)},$$

where $\mu_{\uparrow/\downarrow}(data)$ is the number of upgoing/downgoing muons in a raw data files and $\mu_{\uparrow/\downarrow}(MC)$ is the number of upgoing/downgoing muons in the corresponding Run by Run Monte Carlo simulation. The random background due to random coincidences has been also simulated, but it is irrelevant compared to the muon background. It will be neglected in our background estimation.

The muon background estimation has been verified using a reduced number of raw data files that are associated to false GRB alarm. The estimation is compatible with the data especially for tracks of good quality. We also checked the dependence of this background estimation on the zenith of the event. The ratio $rawdata/RbRMC$ does not change dramatically considering different zenith angle of our search window. In order to be more conservative an additional safety factor 2 is added to our muon background estimation to take in account the zenith dependence of the muon background.

5 Sensitivity study

The sensitivity study will be performed on a generic GRB with neutrino flux ($E_{\nu}^2 dN/dE_{\nu} dt$) of $5 \cdot 10^{-4} GeV cm^{-2} s^{-1}$ and cut-offs at $2 \cdot 10^3$ GeV and $8 \cdot 10^5$ GeV. The GRB is assumed to be located in the part of sky where the ANTARES visibility is maximal.

According to the signal and background PDFs, as previously defined, pseudo-experiments are produced to derive the distribution of the log-likelihood ratio Q, obtained by maximizing the log-likelihood for the signal and comparing with the background only value. The extended maximum likelihood Q is defined as

$$Q = \max_{\mu_{sig}} \sum_{event}^{n_{tot}} \log \frac{\mu_{sig} \cdot S(\alpha_i) + \mu_{bg} \cdot B(\alpha_i)}{\mu_{bg} \cdot B(\alpha_i)} - (\mu_{sig} + \mu_{bg}),$$

where S and B represent the signal and background PDF as previously defined, i is the index of the event with space angle α_i with respect to the GRBs direction, μ_{bg} is the expected number of background events and μ_{sig} is the signal contribution. In Fig. 3 the distribution of the log-likelihood ratio Q is shown.

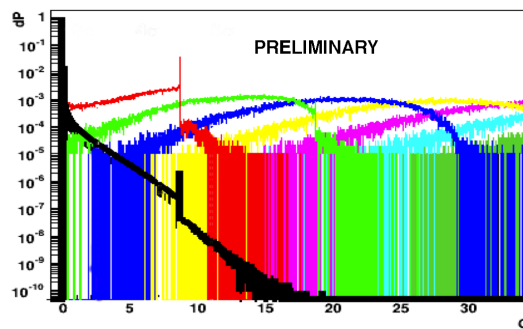


Figure 3: Log likelihood ratio (Q) distributions. Background rate: 0.01. Yellow: background only. Red (green, blue, ...): background+1,2,3,... signals.

Evaluating the different curves of Fig. 3, we can compute the model discovery potential (MDP) and the expected sensitivity as a function of the expected number of events. This strategy is repeated for several values for the cut on the quality parameter X in order to find the selection that maximizes the model discovery potential.

Using this optimal parameter we can derive the sensitivity as the 90% Confidence Limit that can be put on the flux considering the median background Q value. In the case of the spectrum considered in this analysis the sensitivity is ($E_{\nu}^2 dN/dE_{\nu} dt$) $3 \cdot 10^{-1} GeV cm^{-2} s^{-1}$.

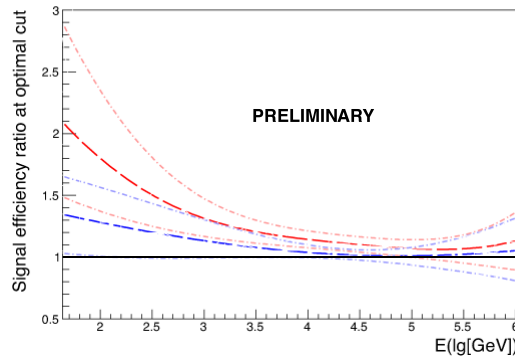


Figure 4: Signal efficiency ratio at optimal cut between the proposed analysis and the standard ANTARES analysis. Red: raw data filtered with the directional trigger and reconstructed with GridFit. Blu: standard data reconstructed with GridFit. Pale red and blu: corresponding 90% confidence interval. All results are normalized to the standard ANTARES analysis.

We present in Fig.4 the expected efficiency improvement factor with respect to the same analysis applied on classical filtered data.

As expected the proposed analysis has a better efficiency respect to the standard analysis at low energies, in particular the effectiveness is almost doubled at energies of a few hundred of GeV. Finally the sensitivity on the expected flux from GRB 130427A according to photospheric model [4] has been derived applying the same quality cut on the quality parameter as in the previous case (Fig.5).

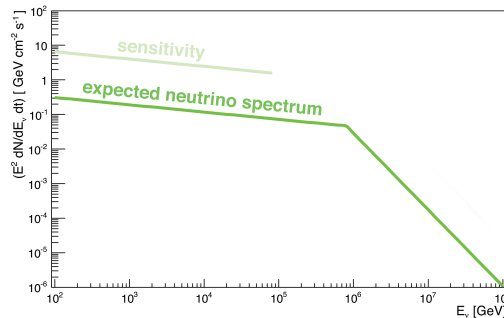


Figure 5: Expected neutrino spectrum (dark green) and sensitivity (pale green) according to photospheric model for GRB 130427A.

6 Conclusions

Adapting the strategy used to search for neutrinos from GRBs based on the widely used internal shock model, we have studied the sensitivity of ANTARES to the concurrent GRB photospheric model. This has been done using special ANTARES data and tools enhancing the sensitivity between 50GeV and 10TeV. In order to enhance the sensitivity of the ANTARES in the range between 50 GeV and 10 TeV some dedicated tools have been used for this analysis: a special data sample of raw data, a directional trigger and a reconstruction algorithm optimized for this energy range. A solid way to estimate the upgoing muon has been found and the optimization of the selection criteria has been performed and a generic sensitivity obtained. This analysis will be applied on the data collected in correspondence of the two ANTARES best candidate for GRB detection of the last years (GRB110918A and GRB130427A).

References

- [1] Paciesas W. S. et al. , *Astrophys.J.Suppl.* 122 (1999) 465-495
- [2] Meegan et al. , *Nature* 355:143, 1992
- [3] Gao S. et al., *JCAP*11 058, 2012
- [4] Zhang B., Kumar P., *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 110, 121101, 2013

- [5] Thompson C., *Astrophysical Journal*, vol. 664, 2007
- [6] M.G. Aartsen et al, *Astrophys.J.* 1, 805 L5 (2015)
- [7] S. Adrian-Martinez et al., *A&A*, Volume 559, A9 (2013)
- [8] S. Adrian-Martinez et al., *JCAP03(2013)006*
- [9] Thompson C., *M.N.R.A.S* 270, 480, 1994
- [10] D. Band et al., *Astrophys.J.* 413, 281 (1993).
- [11] R. Abbasi et al, *Nature* 484, 351 (2012)
- [12] E. Visser, *Doctoral Thesis, Leiden University, 2015*
- [13] Brunner J., in *VLVnT Workshop (Amsterdam)*, ed. E. de Wolf (Amsterdam:NIKHEF), <http://www.vlvnt.nl/proceedings.pdf>, 2003
- [14] A. Margiotta for the ANTARES collaboration, *Nucl.Instrum.Meth.*, A725, 98-101 (2013).

16 - Searches for neutrinos from Gamma-ray bursts with ANTARES

JULIA SCHMID^a, DAMIEN TURPIN^b

^a Friedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg, Erlangen Centre for Astroparticle Physics, Erwin-Rommel-Str. 1, 91058 Erlangen, Germany ¹

^b Aix Marseille Université, CNRS/IN2P3, CPPM UMR 7346, 13288, Marseille, France

^ajulia.schmid@fau.de, ^bdamien.turpin@irap.omp.eu

Abstract: ANTARES is the largest high-energy neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere. Its main scientific purpose is the search for astrophysical muon neutrinos that are detected via their charged-current interaction in Earth and the subsequent Cherenkov emission of the secondary muon in the water of the Mediterranean Sea. Gamma-ray bursts are among the most promising candidates for the experiment as they are thought to accelerate not only electrons - leading to the observed gamma rays - but also protons, which would yield the emission of EeV neutrinos. Compelling evidence of a high-energy cosmic neutrino signal correlated with any astrophysical source would, for the first time, prove the acceleration of hadrons beyond any doubt, a hypothesis that cannot unambiguously be put to the test by pure electromagnetic observation. However, to explain the origin of cosmic rays at ultra-high energies, it is absolutely crucial to identify those processes in the universe that are capable of accelerating baryons to such energies. The recent searches for muon neutrinos from gamma-ray bursts using data of the ANTARES telescope will be presented, including constraints that can be put on individual model parameters and a scan for possibly time-shifted neutrino signals.

1 Introduction

The detection of a high-energy neutrino signal from Gamma-ray bursts (GRB) would unambiguously probe them as powerful accelerators of hadrons. In the prevailing fireball model as proposed for example by Mészáros and Rees [1], the observed electromagnetic radiation is explained by synchrotron radiation and subsequent inverse Compton scattering of relativistic shock-accelerated electrons. Waxmann & Bahcall [2] first suggested that there could be a significant baryonic loading in GRB jets (mainly protons). If these protons are sufficiently accelerated, they interact with the ambient photon field and produce neutral and charged pions. Subsequent decay of the latter would yield a high-energy neutrino signal associated with the electromagnetic GRB signal. Neutrino astronomy can therefore provide an unique tool to probe the nature and dynamics of GRB's jets and could also serve to explain the origin of the cosmic-ray flux at ultra-high energies.

The underwater neutrino telescope ANTARES [3] is primarily designed to detect cosmic muon-neutrinos in the TeV-PeV range below the local horizon. In these proceedings, we present recent searches for muon-neutrino emission from GRBs using the ANTARES data.

2 The NeuCosmA model

Neutrino predictions are based on the photohadronic interactions between the accelerated protons and the ambient photon field. The first commonly used models of Waxmann & Bahcall [2] and Guetta [4] have already been ruled out by the IceCube collaboration [5]. The NeuCosmA model [6],[7] is one of the up-to-date models that takes into account the full proton-photon cross section, including Δ^+ resonances, multiple pion and Kaon production which contributes to the highest energy part of the neutrino spectrum. The predicted neutrino spectrum depends on a set of 10 parameters describing the γ -ray prompt spectrum and the dynamics of the GRB jet: $F_\nu = f(z, \alpha_\gamma, \beta_\gamma, E_p, F_\gamma, \frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B}, \Gamma, f_p, t_{var}, T_{90})^2$ where z is the cosmological redshift of the burst, α_γ and β_γ are the low and high energy spectral indexes of the γ -ray spectrum, E_p is the peak energy of the observed νF_ν γ -ray spectrum, F_γ is the γ -ray fluence, ϵ_e and ϵ_B are the fraction of the internal jet's energy in electrons and in the magnetic field, Γ is the bulk Lorentz factor, f_p is the baryonic loading, t_{var} is the minimum variability timescale of the γ -ray prompt emission and T_{90} gives the burst duration.

1. now at Laboratoire AIM, CEA-IRFU/CNRS/Université Paris Diderot, Service d'Astrophysique, CEA Saclay, 91191 Gif sur Yvette, France

2. The commonly-used default values for these parameters are : $z^{\text{def}} = 2.15$, $\alpha_\gamma^{\text{def}} = -1$, $\beta_\gamma^{\text{def}} = -2$, $E_p^{\text{def}} = 200$ keV, $F_\gamma^{\text{def}} = 10^{-5}$ erg.cm⁻², $\epsilon_e^{\text{def}} = 0.1$, $\epsilon_B^{\text{def}} = 0.1$, $\Gamma^{\text{def}} = 316$, $f_p^{\text{def}} = 10$, $t_{var}^{\text{def}} = 0.01$ s, $T_{90}^{\text{def}} = 30$ s (our choice here)

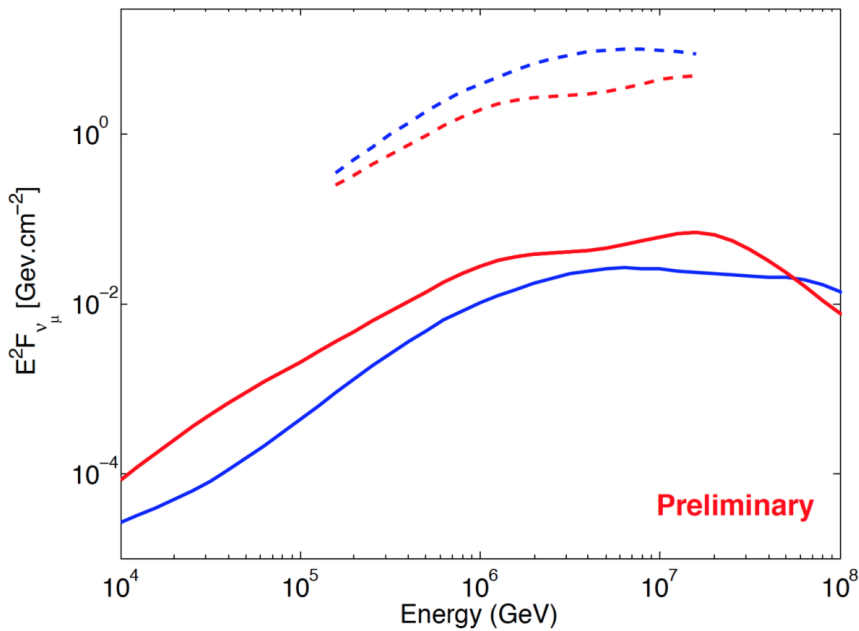


Figure 1: NeuCosMA spectra ($\nu_{\mu} + \bar{\nu}_{\mu}$) for GRB110918A (red) and GRB130427A (blue). The dashed lines indicate the derived limits on the coincident neutrino emission with GRB110918A (red) and GRB130427A (blue) in the energy range where 90% of the signal is expected to be detected.

3 Searches for neutrinos from GRB110918A and GRB130427A

The search methodology follows the one developed and applied in [8] on the ANTARES data from end of 2007 to end of 2011. It relies on the optimisation of the model discovery potential (MDP) applying per-GRB selection cuts on the track reconstruction quality parameter. In doing so, the likelihood ratio of signal (derived from Monte Carlo simulations) to background (based on data) is maximised. In a sample of 296 long GRBs from 2007 to 2011, no neutrino events were detected within the accumulated coincident search duration of 6.6 hours, where 0.06 neutrino events were predicted from the NeuCosMA model on a background of 0.05. An upper limit at 90% confidence has hence been derived [8]. The total predicted neutrino flux was mainly dominated by the very energetic and relatively close burst GRB110918A. This means that the detection of a neutrino signal from an individual GRB is very unlikely except for particular energetic bursts as GRB110918A. The very nearby burst GRB130427A was also in the ANTARES field of view and was considered as a promising candidate for a neutrino detection. Thus a specific search for a neutrino signal was performed, where the spectral and temporal properties were collected from [9]. From the NeuCosMA model, 6.2×10^{-3} events were expected, yielding a 3σ MDP of 0.86%. Equivalently for GRB110918A, a 3σ MDP of 3.25% has been derived using NeuCosMA. No coincident neutrino signal has been observed, consequently derived upper limits after non-detection are shown in Fig. 1.

4 ANTARES constraints on the physics of GRB110918A and GRB130427A

One should note that the NeuCosMA predictions were determined with standard values for the non-measured physical parameters, i.e. $\Gamma = 316$, $f_p = 10$ and $\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B} = 1$ and could strongly bias the final result. In order to evaluate how the unknown parameters impact the NeuCosMA expectations, the entire parameter space was scanned within expectations for long GRBs. For each parameter set, standard values were assumed for the fixed parameters and the expected numbers of neutrinos μ_s^i were derived accounting for the time-average ANTARES effective area from 2007 to 2011. The influence of each parameter on the neutrino expectations is given by the ratio between the maximum and the minimum number of predicted neutrinos: $\delta\mu_s = \max(\mu_s^i) / \min(\mu_s^i)$. As shown in Table 1, the bulk Lorentz factor Γ and, to a smaller extent, the baryonic loading f_p , crucially influence the neutrino predictions. For instance, a GRB with a high Lorentz factor ($\Gamma \sim 900$) would exhibit $\sim 10^6$ less neutrinos than the same GRB with a low $\Gamma \sim 60$ according to NeuCosMA. On the other hand, the ratio $\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B}$ has only minor influence in the neutrino expectations. Hence it is possible to constrain regions in the Γ and f_p parameter space by excluding models that would predict a detectable signal at the 90% confidence level ($\mu_s \geq 2.3$).

10000 NeuCosMA spectra were generated for each burst in order to cover the whole range of $\Gamma \in [10; 900]$ and $f_p \in [0.5; 200]$ ($\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B}$ was fixed at its standard value). For each simulated spectrum, the expected number of neutrinos μ_s was calculated by taking into account the ANTARES effective area for GRB110918A and GRB130427A. The ANTARES

Scanned parameter	μ_s^{\min}	μ_s^{\max}	$\delta\mu_s$
Γ	5.6×10^{-8} ($\Gamma = 900$)	0.12 ($\Gamma = 60$)	2.1×10^6
f_p	4.9×10^{-6} ($f_p = 0.5$)	9.7×10^{-4} ($f_p = 200$)	198.0
$\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B}$	3.3×10^{-5} ($\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B} = 0.01$)	5.5×10^{-5} ($\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B} = 100$)	1.7

Table 1: Results of the parameter scans. GRB standard values were used for the fixed parameters, see section 2. The minimum μ_s^{\min} and maximum μ_s^{\max} numbers of neutrinos obtained during the different scans are indicated with the associated parameter value. $\delta\mu_s$ measures the absolute variation of the expected number of neutrinos inside the parameter space of Γ , f_p and $\frac{\epsilon_e}{\epsilon_B}$ according to the NeuCosMA predictions for long GRBs.

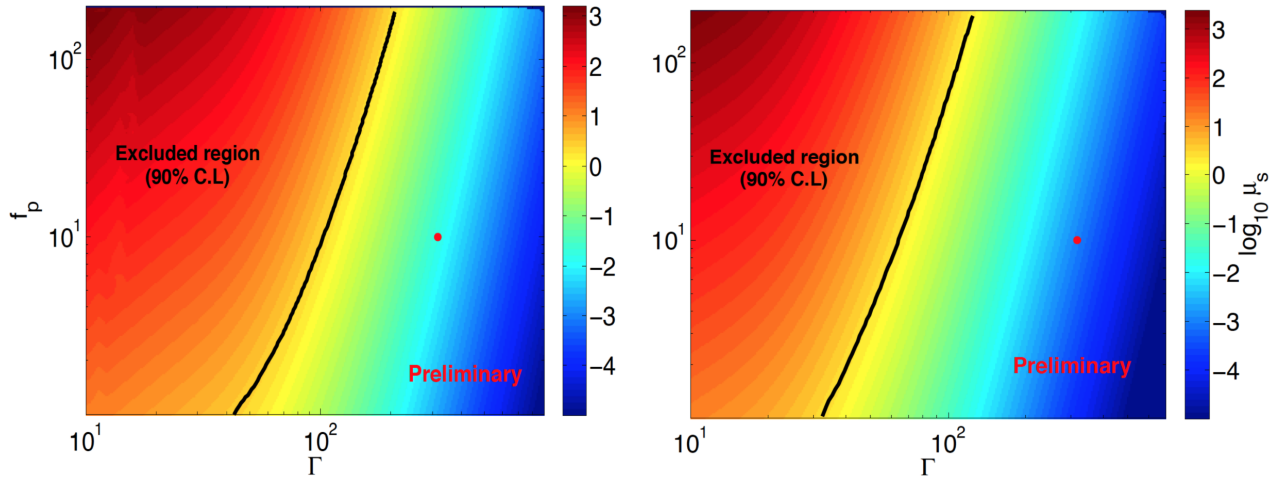


Figure 2: Expected number of neutrinos (color coded) as function of Γ and f_p for GRB110918A (left-hand panel) and GRB130427A (right). The black line indicates the region excluded by ANTARES at 90% confidence level ($\mu_s \geq 2.3$), the red dots shows the standard values of Γ and f_p for long GRBs.

constraints on Γ and f_p for these two burst do not strongly challenge the standard predictions of the internal shocks model as shown in Fig.2.

5 Search for time-shifted neutrino emission from gamma-ray bursts

Up to now no neutrino signal could be identified above the background in the data from any neutrino detector during the prompt emission phases, and the first optimistic analytical models have already been challenged by IceCube [5]. Even though the search for a signal of neutrinos coincident with the emission of high-energy photons is the most generic ansatz, there are many models that predict time-shifted neutrino signals, such as neutrino precursors [10] or afterglows [11], or different Lorentz Invariance Violation (LIV) effects for photons and neutrinos on their way to Earth [12]. Thanks to their cosmic distances and transient nature, gamma-ray bursts provide unique test environments to study and verify such effects. A novel model-independent technique was developed to distinguish a time-shifted neutrino signal from the expected background, which allows even faint signals to be detected using a large sample of GRBs. The search relies on stacked time profiles of neutrinos spatially coincident with GRBs in a wide time window which would enable to detect a systematic shift of neutrinos (from emission or propagation) with respect to the electromagnetic emission. Any neutrino emission associated with the GRBs, even if faint, would give rise to a cumulative effect in these stacked profiles, which can then be identified by its discrepancy from randomised data.

The neutrino candidate sample for the search for neutrino point-sources [13] provides naturally suited data for this approach. The stringent quality cuts guarantee low muon background contamination and excellent angular resolution. This data sample consists of 5516 neutrino candidate events from March 2007 to the end of 2012. A suitable gamma-ray-burst sample was consolidated similarly to the one used in [8].

Several observables sensitive to different potential origins of such a shift were considered. The simplest one is a delayed detection time $\tau = t_V - t_{\text{GRB}}$ of neutrinos with respect to the detected gamma-rays. Another one, sensitive to potential shifted emission times, is corrected for the redshift $\tau_z = \frac{\tau}{1+z}$. Potential LIV effects are, on first order, supposed to be linearly dependent on energy [12], so we define the measure $\tau_{\text{LIV}} = \frac{\tau}{E_{\text{est}} \cdot D(z)}$, with the estimated neutrino energy E_{est} and the luminosity distance of the GRB, $D(z)$. From the stacked histograms of these observables, we construct a test statistic [14]:

$$\psi = -10 \left[\log_{10} n! + \sum_{k=1}^m n_k \log_{10} p_k - \log_{10} n_k! \right], \quad (1)$$

with the total number of events n being distributed in the $k \in [1 \dots m]$ bins with probability p_k .

An optimal choice of the search cone size δ_{\max} naturally depends on the gamma-ray burst's position accuracy and the neutrino pointing uncertainty of the detector. We chose a per-GRB coincidence cone size by optimising the ratio of signal to square root of noise of a two-dimensional gaussian signal on flat background[15]:

$$\delta_{\text{cut}} = 1.58 \cdot \max(\sigma_{\nu}, \Delta_{\text{err, GRB}}, \theta_{\text{lim}}). \quad (2)$$

where σ_{ν} is the neutrino sample median resolution and $\Delta_{\text{err, GRB}}$ the size of the GRB error box. The cone size was limited by θ_{lim} such that no single GRB contributes more than an order of magnitude more background than another.

The size of the probed time window τ_{\max} should be defined as the largest shift predicted by any of the models. The largest arrival time delays between neutrinos and gamma-rays could be introduced by LIV effects. Considering the most recent limit on the potential LIV energy scale [16] and the highest measured GRBs' redshift so far ($z \sim 9$), we limited the maximum considered time shift to 40 days. These choices reduced the initial sample to 563 GRBs occurring below the local ANTARES horizon (and 150 with measured redshift).

5.1 Sensitivity and results

To investigate the performance of the proposed technique to identify hypothetical neutrinos from GRBs, a test signal was mimicked by associating neutrino candidates artificially with part of the GRBs at an (hypothetical) intrinsic time shift of five days. That is, taking into account the cosmological redshift z , a simulated signal delayed by $t_{\nu} = t_{\text{GRB}} + 5d \cdot (1 + z)$. The sensitivity, defined as the 90% confidence-level upper limit that can be placed on the number of GRBs that produced an associated neutrino signal in the ANTARES data when observing the median background, is $m(f_{\text{all}}^{90\% \text{CL}}) = 0.6\%$, as shown in Fig. 3. Considering only the sub-sample of bursts with determined redshift, the method is even sensitive to a signal in only 1.1% of the bursts, which corresponds to 0.3% of the entire sample.

When applying the search to actual ANTARES data, no events were found in coincidence with the GRBs where 4.4 were expected from purely randomised data (0.7 for GRBs with measured redshift) which is an under-fluctuation of 1.2% probability (51.4%). This low probability prevents us from putting a limit at the standard 90% confidence level. However, we can exclude any signal in more than 0.06% of the bursts with a 99% confidence.

We have performed the same search with the IceCube public IC40 point source search sample [17]. It consists of 12877 neutrino collected between April 2008 and May 2009 that have been searched for associations with 40 GRBs (12 with redshift measurement). In total, 42 neutrinos (8) are found in coincidence where 35 (4) were expected from randomised data. These slight excesses with p -value of 13.5% (5.1%) are still compatible with the background expectations. This result derived on a complementary GRB sample as well as numerous cross-checks testing different coincidence selections confirms the fact that the observed underfluctuation in the ANTARES data sample is not introduced by systematic effects of the method or the software, but is indeed inherent in the considered data sample.

6 Discussion and conclusion

Following the stacked search for neutrinos during the prompt emission of GRBs in the data of ANTARES between late 2007 and 2011, the individual analysis of the exceptionally nearby GRB130427A has also not revealed any significant signal excess. Consequently, upper limits on the neutrino fluxes have been derived. Given the ANTARES sensitivity, only the most extreme physical parameters can be excluded. Nevertheless, the non-observation of a neutrino signal from these bursts by the ANTARES and IceCube collaborations is a strong indication that the bulk Lorentz factor of the most energetic GRBs could be very high. It has been shown that the expected NeuCosmA neutrino signal for a GRB with a high Γ value can be up to six orders of magnitude lower than for a GRB with low Γ . Thus, the ideal GRB to produce high-energy neutrino emission would be a very luminous burst with a moderate Lorentz factor. Note, however, that these results are interpreted in the framework of internal shock models of GRBs. Other models predict high-energy neutrino emission with more or less efficiency at different places in the jet. For instance, the photospheric model [18], [19] predicts higher neutrino flux at lower energy and will be included in future investigations.

We also performed a model-independent search for time-shifted neutrinos with respect to the prompt emission of GRBs and could not identify any excess. This enables us to put a limit on the average fraction of GRBs that might produce a detectable neutrino signal in the ANTARES data, even if shifted in time, to about 1%. The future larger neutrino telescope KM3NeT with significantly increased sensitivity of up to a factor of ~ 50 will be able to challenge the neutrino predictions in the framework of the GRB fireball model. In the meanwhile, the collection of more ANTARES data is still ongoing and will help to improve the neutrino flux limit, providing at the same time a continuous monitoring of GRB neutrino emission in the Southern Hemisphere.

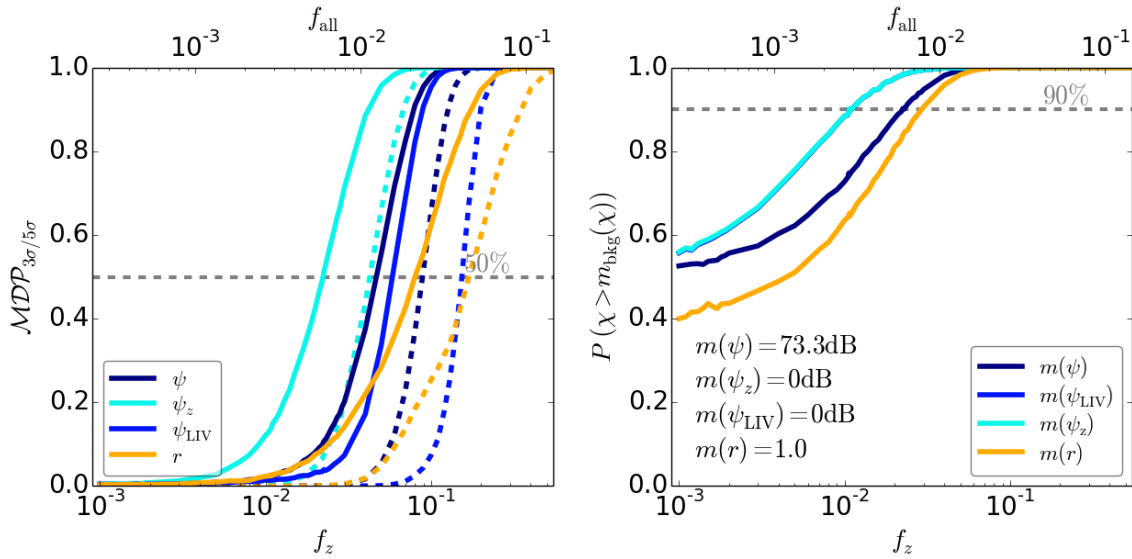


Figure 3: Efficiencies or detection probability P at 3σ (solid) and 5σ (dashed lines) for the test statistics and the ratio r of events before and after the GRB alert as a function of the mean fraction f of GRBs with one associated signal neutrino at $t_\nu = t_{\text{GRB}} + 5d \cdot (1+z)$ (left). The fraction f_z denotes the fraction of GRBs with one associated signal neutrino in the ANTARES data with determined redshift z , whereas f_{all} gives the fraction of the whole GRB sample. On the right: Probabilities P to measure values of the test statistics above the median value from the background-only realizations. The sensitivity is given by the signal fraction f where the curves reach 90% probability (gray dashed line). Probabilities were derived using the ANTARES data from 2007-2012.

Acknowledgements

We would like to thank Mauricio Bustamante for helpful discussions and making it possible to use the NeuCosmA model. J. Schmid would like to thank the Studienstiftung des Deutschen Volkes for their financial support. D. Turpin would also gratefully acknowledge financial support from the OCEVU LabEx, France.

References

- [1] Mészáros, P. & Rees, M. J. 1993, *The Astrophysical Journal*, 405, 278-284
- [2] Waxman, E. & Bahcall, J. 1997b, *Physical Review Letters*, 78, 2292
- [3] Ageron, M., Aguilar, J. A., Al Samarai, I., et al. 2011, *Nucl. Instr. Meth. A*, 656, 11
- [4] Guetta, D., Spada, M., & Waxman, E. 2001, *The Astrophysical Journal*, 559, 101
- [5] Abbasi, R., Abdou, Y., Abu-Zayyad, T., et al. 2012, *Nature*, 484, 351
- [6] Hümmel, S., Rüger, M., Spanier, F., & Winter, W. 2010, *The Astrophysical Journal*, 721, 630
- [7] Hümmel, S., Baerwald, P., & Winter, W. 2012, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 108, 231101
- [8] Adrián-Martínez S. et al., *A&A*, 559 (2013) A9
- [9] von Kienlin, A. 2013, *GRB Coordinates Network*, 14473
- [10] Razzaque S. et al., 2003, *Phys. Rev. D* 68, 083001 Amelino-Camelia, G., Guetta, D., & Piran, T. 2013, *ArXiv e-prints* [arXiv:1303.1826]
- [11] Waxman E., 2000, *ApJS* 127, 519
- [12] Amelino-Camelia et al. 2013, *ArXiv e-prints* [arXiv:1303.1826]
- [13] Adrián-Martínez S. et al., 2014, *Astrophys. J., Lett.* 786, L5
- [14] van Eijndhoven N., 2008, *Astroparticle Physics* 28, 540
- [15] Alexandreas D.E. et al., 1993, *Nucl. Instr. Meth. A* 328, 570
- [16] Vasileiou V. et al. 2013, *Phys. Rev. D* 87, 122001
- [17] Abbasi, R. et al. 2011, *ApJ.*, 732, 18
- [18] Zhang, B. & Kumar, P. 2013, *Physical Review Letters*, 110, 12
- [19] Gao, S., Asano, K. & Mészáros, P., 2012, *JCAP*, 11, 058

17 - Joint search for gravitational waves and high-energy neutrinos with the ANTARES, LIGO and Virgo detectors

V. VAN ELEWYCK FOR THE ANTARES COLLABORATION, THE LIGO SCIENTIFIC COLLABORATION AND THE VIRGO COLLABORATION

APC, Université Paris Diderot, CNRS/IN2P3, CEA/Irfu, Obs. de Paris, Sorbonne Paris Cité, France

elewyck@apc.univ-paris7.fr

Abstract: Cataclysmic cosmic events can be plausible sources of both gravitational waves (GW) and high-energy neutrinos (HEN), alternative cosmic messengers carrying information from the innermost regions of the astrophysical engines. Possible sources include long and short gamma-ray bursts (GRBs) but also low-luminosity or choked GRBs, with no or low gamma-ray emissions. Combining directional and timing informations on HEN events and GW bursts through GW+HEN coincidences provides a novel way of constraining the processes at play in the sources. It also enables to improve the sensitivity of both channels relying on the independence of backgrounds in each experiment. A first search was performed with concomitant data from 2007, when ANTARES was half its final size. This contribution focuses on the second, optimised search performed with data taken in 2009-2010, during the Virgo VSR2-3 and LIGO L6 science runs (with improved sensitivity) and with ANTARES in its final configuration. While the 2007 search has allowed to place the first upper limits on the density of joint GW+HEN emitters, the 2009-2010 analysis will provide a significant improvement in sensitivity.

1 Introduction

Multimessenger astronomy is at a turning point with the first cosmic High-Energy Neutrinos (HEN) detection by the IceCube experiment [1] and the very probable detection of Gravitational Waves (GW) with the advanced generation of the LIGO [2] and Virgo [3] detectors. In this context, a new window is about to open for the observation of the Universe with cosmic messengers conserving timing and directionality, complementary to electromagnetic observations. Both HEN and GW are expected to provide important information about the processes taking place in the core of astrophysical production sites. They could even reveal the existence of electromagnetically dark sources, that would have remained undetected so far, such as the putative "choked GRBs" which could constitute the missing link between core-collapse Supernovae and GRBs. A detailed discussion of potential GW+HEN emitters can be found in [4].

The first concomitant data-taking phase with the whole Virgo/LIGO network, VSR1/S5, was carried out in 2007, while ANTARES [5] was operating in a five-line configuration. The strategy chosen for the 2007 GW+HEN joint search consisted in an event-by-event search for a GW signal correlating in space and time with a given HEN event considered as an external trigger [6]. This approach allowed to make use of existing GW analysis pipelines developed e.g. for GRB searches. The list of 2007 HEN triggers was obtained by applying on ANTARES data a standard reconstruction algorithm (BBFit [7]) and quality requirements similar to those selecting the well-reconstructed events that are used for the standalone searches for HEN point sources. The list of HEN triggers included their arrival time, direction on the sky, and an event-by-event estimation of the angular accuracy, which was used to define the angular search window for the GW search.

This list was then processed by the X-pipeline [8], an algorithm which performs coherent searches for unmodelled bursts of GWs on the combined data stream coming from all interferometers. The background estimation and the optimization of the selection strategy were performed using time-shifted data from the off-source region in order to avoid contamination by a potential GW signal. Once the search parameters were tuned, the analysis was applied to the on-source dataset, consisting of data recorded within a time window of $[-500s, +500s]$ around the time of each HEN trigger. This time interval was chosen on basis of conservative estimations of the time delay between the HEN and GW signals expected for long GRBs, based on BATSE, *Swift* and *Fermi* observations [9]. No GW candidate was observed in coincidence with the selected HEN events from the 2007 data sample. A binomial test was also performed to look for an accumulation of weak GW signals, with negative results. This allowed to extract GW exclusion distances for typical source scenarios. Converting this null observation into a density of GW+HEN emitters yielded a limit ranging from $10^{-2} \text{ Mpc}^{-3} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ for short GRB-like signals down to $10^{-3} \text{ Mpc}^{-3} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ for long GRB-like emissions [6].

This contribution focuses on the second search that is being finalized with data taken with the full ANTARES detector in 2009-2010, concomitant with the Virgo VSR2/VSR3 and LIGO S6 joint science runs, with upgraded GW detectors. Building on the experience of the pioneering 2007 search, and following the joint 2009 IceCube-LIGO-Virgo analysis [10] which introduced a more complete and symmetrical characterisation of the GW and HEN events [11], a new strategy has been adopted for the optimisation of the HEN trigger list in order to maximise the number of sources detectable by the search. A new HEN reconstruction algorithm (AAfit) has been used in order to reduce the angular error [12]. A

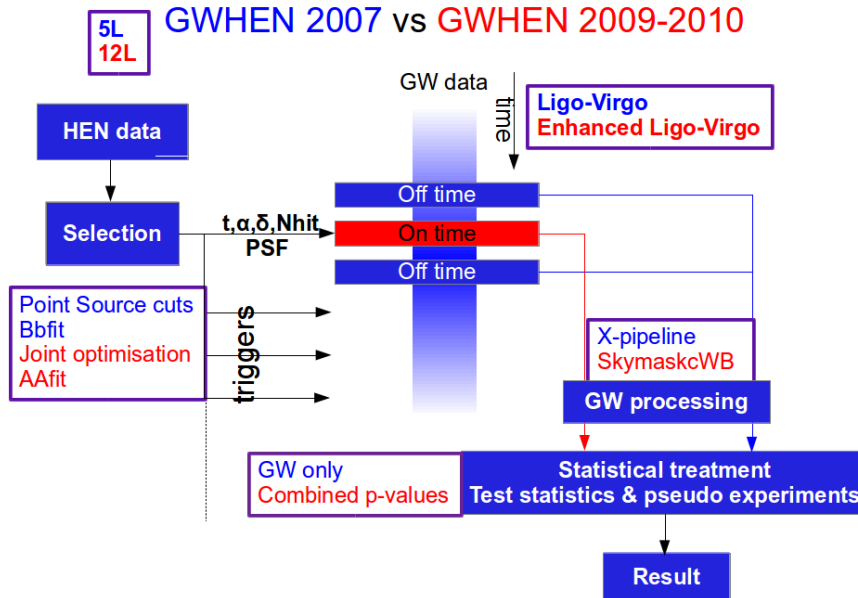


Figure 1: Schematic flow diagram of the ANTARES/Virgo/LIGO GW+HEN analysis strategies used for the 2007 and 2009-2010 joint searches. In both cases, the neutrino candidates (with their time and directional information) act as external triggers for a given GW analysis pipeline, which searches the combined GW data flow from all active interferometers (ITFs) for a possible concomitant signal. The background estimation and the optimization of the selection strategy are performed using time-shifted data from the off-source region in order to avoid contamination by a potential GW signal. Once the search parameters are tuned, the box is opened and the analysis is applied to the on-source dataset.

different GW pipeline, the skymask coherent WaveBurst (s-cWB), has also been developed to allow the analysis with only 2 interferometers taking data, and the realisation of joint simulations - a necessary step to optimise the joint analysis [13]. Figure 1 presents a flowchart of the analysis highlighting the main differences and improvements between the 2007 and the 2009-2010 joint searches.

Section 2 describes the detector configuration and datasets used for the 2009-2010 joint search, and Section 3 presents the strategy and statistical tools used for the joint optimisation procedure. Perspectives on the expected sensitivity of the search are discussed in Section 4.

2 Detectors and associated datasets

2.1 The ANTARES neutrino telescope and associated dataset

The ANTARES telescope [5] is located at a depth of 2475m in the Mediterranean Sea off the coast of Toulon, at $42^{\circ}48' N, 6^{\circ}10' E$. It comprises 885 optical modules consisting in $17''$ glass spheres, each of them housing one $10''$ photomultiplier, and installed on 12 vertical strings.

The dataset used in this analysis covers the period from July 7th 2009 to October 20th 2010 for a total observation time of 266 days. The sample consists in events originating from muon neutrino charged-current interactions, which produce a muon that leaves a track-like signal in the detector. It is the most suited to this kind of directional searches, as the current reconstruction algorithms for this class of events achieve a sub-degree angular resolution (defined as the median angle between the neutrino and the reconstructed muon). The effective area A_{eff} of the detector is plotted against energy in Figure 2 (left). It represents the detector response function as a function of the neutrino energy, and yields the detection rate for a given neutrino flux. The figure shows a clear increase between the 2007 datasample (5-line detector) used for the first GW+HEN search, and the 2009-2010 datasample (full, 12-line detector) used for this analysis.

2.2 The LIGO and Virgo gravitational wave interferometers and associated data set

LIGO [2], with two sites in the United States, and Virgo [3], with one site in Italy, consist of perpendicular km-size Fabry-Perot cavities forming a Michelson interferometer tuned to the dark fringe. Any gravitational wave passing through the detector would induce a difference of path length in the two arms, thus changing the interference pattern. The direction of an event is reconstructed by time-of-flight techniques which imply the use of at least two detectors. Figure 2 (right) shows the typical sensitivity for the LIGO and Virgo science runs taken in 2009 and 2010, compared to the one achieved in 2007.

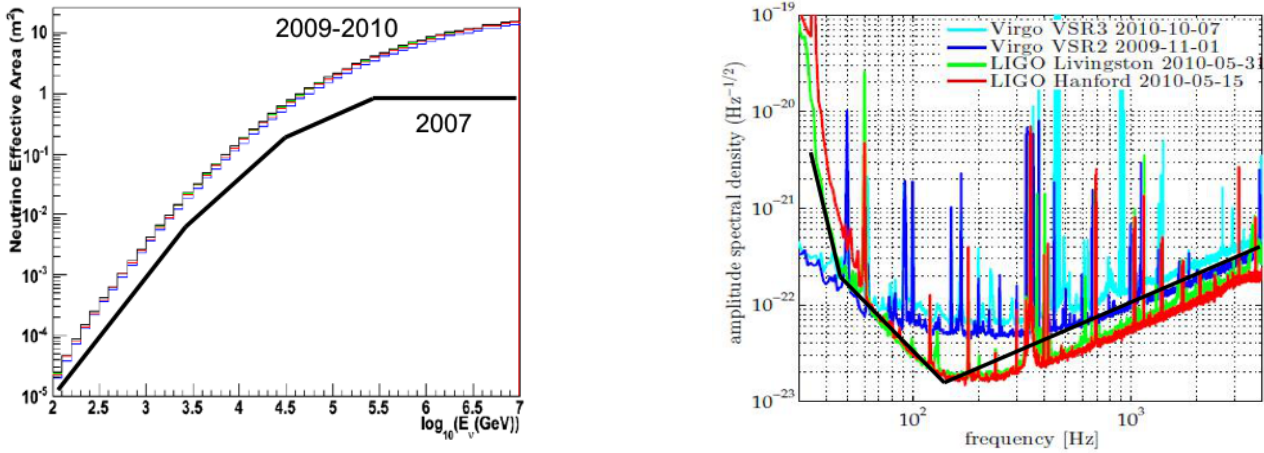


Figure 2: **Left:** ANTARES effective area A_{eff} for the two detector configurations corresponding to the datasets used in GW+HEN searches: 2007 and 2009-2010 (where the colors correspond to different sets of quality cuts on the event reconstruction). **Right:** Detector noise spectra for LIGO and Virgo, showing typical sensitivities for the S6-VSR2/3 datasets (2009-2010). Also shown in black, to guide the eye, is the sensitivity representative of the first LIGO science run, S5 (2007).

The GW data used in this search are the S6-VSR2/3 LIGO-Virgo data, which were collected between July 07, 2009 and October 21, 2010 by three detectors: LIGO-Livingston, LIGO-Hanford and Virgo. The concomitant data taking period between S6-VSR2/3 and ANTARES comprises all periods during which at least two out of the three interferometers were in science mode; the total duration of the joint dataset used for this analysis is $\tau \equiv 128.7$ days.

3 Joint optimisation of the common dataset

3.1 Definition of the joint figure of merit

The approach adopted here is to optimise the HEN and GW selection cuts in order to maximize the number $\mathcal{N}_{\text{GWHEN}}$ of detectable sources emitting both GW and HEN. A trade-off should therefore be found between two competing trends. Relaxing the cuts on the HEN sample will enhance efficiency to HEN signal, thereby increasing the number of suitable candidates; but this will require harder cuts on the GW candidate sample in order to maintain the False Alarm Rate (FAR) below a fixed value.

Let us assume here that the sources are all identical and radiate an energy E_{GW} in GW and emit a fluence ϕ_v in HEN, and that their population is isotropic, i.e. characterised by a constant density per unit time and volume, R . The number of detectable sources is then given by

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{GWHEN}}(\text{cuts}) = \int dt d^3\Omega \mathcal{R}(r,t) \varepsilon_v(\text{cuts}) \varepsilon_{\text{GW}}(\text{cuts}; E_{\text{GW}}, r) \quad (1)$$

where $\mathcal{R}(r,t) = R \mathcal{P}(N_v > 0 | \frac{\phi_v}{4\pi r^2})$ is the density of detectable sources. From Poisson statistics, we get $\mathcal{P}(N_v > 0 | \frac{\phi_v}{4\pi r^2}) \propto \frac{1}{r^2}$ in the limit of small fluxes. The optimisation is performed by varying the cut thresholds applied to the two following parameters: the quality of the muon track reconstruction Λ for the HEN event sample, and a proxy to the signal-to-noise ratio ρ for the GW event sample, respectively. We obtain

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{GWHEN}}(\Lambda, \rho_{\text{threshold}}) \propto \int_0^\infty 4\pi r^2 dr \frac{1}{r^2} \varepsilon_v(\Lambda) \varepsilon_{\text{GW}}(\rho_{\text{threshold}}; E_{\text{GW}}, r) \quad (2)$$

where ε_{GW} and ε_{HEN} are the respective detector efficiencies to signal. ε_{GW} can be reasonably well approximated by a step-like function with the edge placed at the maximum distance $D(\rho_{\text{threshold}})$ at which a GW source is detectable, defined as the GW horizon; therefore,

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{GWHEN}}(\Lambda, \rho_{\text{threshold}}) \propto \varepsilon_v(\Lambda) \int_0^{D(\rho_{\text{threshold}})} dr \quad (3)$$

For a GW “standard candle”, $\rho_{\text{threshold}}$ is inversely proportional to $D(\rho_{\text{threshold}})$, leading to

$$\mathcal{N}_{\text{GWHEN}}(\Lambda, \rho_{\text{threshold}}) \propto \varepsilon_v(\Lambda) / \rho_{\text{threshold}} \quad (4)$$

The procedure then consists in tuning the HEN selection cuts in order to maximise the GWHEN figure of merit given by the ratio $\varepsilon_v(\Lambda) / \rho_{\text{threshold}}$. As can be seen from Figure 3 (left), the optimal cut leads to 1986 neutrino candidates, each of

them characterized by its arrival time, sky direction, energy and associated error box. The energy estimator is the number of hits (or n^{hit}) used in the track fit. The error box, which depends on the track energy, is defined as the 90% percentile of the distribution of space angles ψ between the reconstructed muon and the incident neutrino direction, as estimated from Monte Carlo simulations. To each neutrino candidate i is associated a p-value p_i^{HEN} representing the probability that the atmospheric neutrino background would produce an event with at least the same number of hits as the considered event. Figure 3 (right) displays the skymap of the selected events, together with their error box, or angular search window (ASW90%) used for the subsequent GW search.

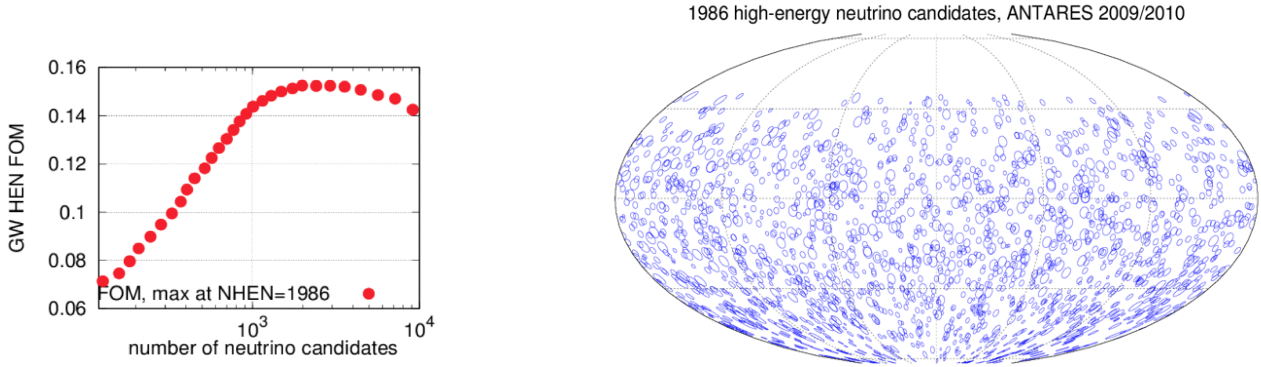


Figure 3: Left: Joint GW-HEN figure of merit as a function of the number of selected HEN candidates (as determined by the value of the threshold cut on Λ). Right: Skymap of the 1986 selected HEN events with their associated ASW90% angular error box.

For each of the selected neutrino events, the adapted pipeline skymask coherent WaveBurst (s-cWB) [13] performs a search for GW around the neutrino time. Among the 1986 candidate HEN, 773 are associated with 2 or more GW interferometers taking data, and are therefore usable for the purposes of the joint search. The whole sky is not scanned but only the region corresponding to ASW90% centered on the reconstructed arrival direction of the neutrino \vec{d}_0 . For each candidate, s-cWB provides the GW skymap labeled hereafter $\mathcal{F}_i^{GW}(\vec{d})$ within ASW90%. These "sky-maps" are made of pixels of $0.4^\circ \times 0.4^\circ$, each associated with the probability that a GW is coming from it. The reconstruction pipeline also provides the value of ρ for each GW candidates. This latter will correspond to a false alarm rate $FAR_i(\rho_i)$ which in turn can be associated to a GW p-value indicating the probability that coherently combined background from different GW interferometers produces an event with at least this value of ρ_i , defined as:

$$p_i^{GW} = 1 - P(0 | \tau_i \times FAR_i(\rho_i)) \quad (5)$$

where τ_i is the duration of the GW interferometers run in a certain configuration (*i.e.* combination of active detectors) during which event i was recorded. The distributions are computed using $O(10^3)$ background realisations obtained with time shifts of the data stream.

3.2 Statistical characterisation of the joint candidates

The direction of the joint candidate event can be defined as the one maximizing the convolution of the GW skymaps and HEN point-spread functions (PSFs) \mathcal{F}_i^{GW} and \mathcal{F}_i^{HEN} .

The joint directional test statistic relies on the marginalized likelihood of the joint event, defined as:

$$\ln(\mathcal{L}_i) = \ln \left(\int \mathcal{F}_i^{GW}(\vec{x}) \times \mathcal{F}_i^{HEN}(\vec{x}) d\vec{x} \right) \quad (6)$$

and the p-value corresponding to the combined PSF-likelihood is given by:

$$p_i^{sky} = \int_{\mathcal{L}_i}^{\infty} P_{bg}(\ln(\mathcal{L})) d\mathcal{L} \quad (7)$$

3.3 Final test statistic

The three obtained p-values can be combined using Fisher's method [14] to construct a test statistic for each event i :

$$X_i^2 = -2 \ln(p_i^{sky} \times p_i^{GW} \times p_i^{HEN}) \quad (8)$$

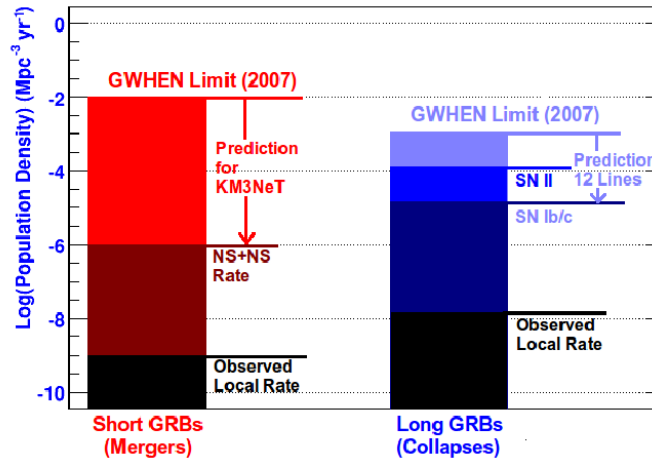


Figure 4: GWHEN 2007 astrophysical limits as compared with local short/long GRB rates, merger rates, and SN II and SN Ib/c rates. Also shown is the expected reach of ongoing (2009-2010) and future analyses.

The final result of the search is the p-value of its most significant event i defined as:

$$p^{\text{GWHEN}} = \int_{\text{Max}(X_i^2)}^{\infty} P_{bg}(\text{max}(X^2)) dX^2 \quad (9)$$

The background probability density function $P_{bg}(\text{max}(X^2))$ is estimated by a Monte Carlo simulation of 10^4 pseudo-experiments of 773 joint triggers (the remaining of the 1986 neutrinos coincident with data taking periods of GW interferometers) obtained by applying the analysis on time-shifted GW data. It will determine the significance of the loudest event once the box will be opened and the real, non-time-shifted data will be scrutinized. An accumulation of weaker signals can also be looked for, as was performed for the 2007 joint search.

4 Perspectives and expected sensitivity

The pioneering GW+HEN searches developed in [6] and [10] have opened the way towards a new multimessenger astronomy. Beyond the benefits of a potential high-confidence discovery, future analyses could be able to constrain the density of joint sources down to astrophysically meaningful levels. Figure 4 shows the upper limits on the population density of common HEN and GW emitters obtained from the ANTARES/Virgo/LIGO 2007 joint search, together with the potential reach of the ongoing (and future) searches.

The previous discussion and the flow diagram of Figure 1 help understand the sources of the global improvement expected on these limits. The equivalent live time of the analysis is increased by 40% with respect to the 2007 search, a gain which is also related to the possibility offered by the s-CWB pipeline to exploit data with only two interferometers active. The effective area of ANTARES has been multiplied by ~ 3 above 100 TeV during this data taking period. Combined with the enhanced sensitivity of the GW interferometers, and with the improvements in reconstruction and optimisation algorithms, a net gain by a factor ~ 8 can be expected with respect to what was achieved in the 2007 search.

This new search should for example allow to constrain the population of events of core-collapse type at the order of $10^{-4} \text{ Mpc}^{-3} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ which is the observed rate of core-collapse supernovae. It also opens the path for the future with the advanced version of GW interferometers aLigo and aVirgo which will have ten-fold sensitivity [15] and will be operated at the same time as kilometric-scale neutrino detectors IceCube and KM3NeT [30].

References

- [1] M. G. Aartsen *et al.* [IceCube Collaboration], *Evidence for High-Energy Extraterrestrial Neutrinos at the IceCube Detector*, *Science* **342** (2013) 1242856 [arXiv:1311.5238].
- [2] B. P. Abbott *et al.* [LIGO Scientific Collaboration], *LIGO: The Laser interferometer gravitational-wave observatory*, *Rept. Prog. Phys.* **72** (2009) 076901 [arXiv:0711.3041].
- [3] T. Accadia *et al.*, *Status of the Virgo project*, *Class. Quant. Grav.* **28** (2011) 114002.
- [4] S. Ando *et al.*, *Colloquium: Multimessenger astronomy with gravitational waves and high-energy neutrinos*, *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **85** (2013) 4, 1401 [arXiv:1203.5192].
- [5] M. Ageron *et al.*, *Nucl. Instrum. Methods A* **656**, 11 (2011)

- [6] The ANTARES collaboration, the Ligo Collaboration and the Virgo Collaboration, *A First Search for coincident Gravitational Waves and High-Energy Neutrinos using LIGO, Virgo and ANTARES data from 2007*, JCAP **1306** (2013) 008 [arXiv:1205.3018].
- [7] J. A. Aguilar et al. [ANTARES Collaboration], *A fast algorithm for muon track reconstruction and its application to the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, Astropart. Phys. **34** (2011) 652-662, [arXiv:1105.4116].
- [8] P. J. Sutton et al., *X-Pipeline: An Analysis package for autonomous gravitational-wave burst searches*, New J. Phys. **12** (2010) 053034 [arXiv:0908.3665 [gr-qc]].
- [9] B. Baret et al., *Bounding the Time Delay between High-energy Neutrinos and Gravitational-wave Transients from Gamma-ray Bursts*, Astropart. Phys. **35** (2011) 1 [arXiv:1101.4669].
- [10] The IceCube Collaboration, the Ligo Collaboration and the Virgo Collaboration *Phys. Rev. D* **90**, 102002 (2014)
- [11] B. Baret et al., *Multimessenger Science Reach and Analysis Method for Common Sources of Gravitational Waves and High-energy Neutrinos*, Phys. Rev. D **85** (2012) 103004 [arXiv:1112.1140].
- [12] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. [Antares Collaboration], *First Search for Point Sources of High-Energy Cosmic Neutrinos with the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope*, Astrophys. J. **743** (2011) L14 [arXiv:1108.0292].
- [13] B. Bouhou, PhD of Université P. et M. Curie Paris VI (2012), <https://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/tel-00819985>
- [14] R. A. FISHER, *Statistical Methods for Research Workers*, Oliver and Boyd (Edinburgh), (1925).
- [15] G. M. Harry [LIGO Scientific Collaboration], *Advanced LIGO: The next generation of gravitational wave detectors*, Class. Quant. Grav. **27** (2010) 084006.
- [16] KM3NeT Technical Design Report, ISBN-978-90-6488-033-9.

18 - Constraining Secluded Dark Matter models with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

MIQUEL ARDID^a, CHRISTOPH TÖNNIS^b (SPEAKER)

^aIGIC Universitat Politècnica de València Paraninf 1, E-46730 Gandia, Spain

^bIFIC - Instituto de Física Corpuscular, CSIC - Universitat de València

Edificios Investigación de Paterna, Apdo. de Correos 22085, E-46071 Valencia, Spain

^a mardid@fis.upv.es, ^b ctoennis@ific.uv.es

Abstract: In this work we describe the search for Secluded Dark Matter (SDM) annihilation in the Sun with ANTARES. SDM is a special scenario where DM, which would gravitationally accumulate in astrophysical objects like the Sun, is annihilated into a pair of non-Standard Model mediators, which subsequently decay into SM particles. It was suggested to explain some experimental observations, such as the positron-electron ratio observed by satellite detectors. Three different cases are studied: a) direct detection of di-muons from the mediator decay, or neutrino detection from: b) the mediator that decays into di-muons and, in turn, into neutrinos, and c) the mediator that directly decays into neutrinos. The ANTARES results obtained for SDM models –the first experimental limits established directly in neutrino telescopes– are presented. The limits imposed to these models are much more restrictive than those derived in direct detection searches for the case of spin-dependent interaction for a wide range of lifetimes of the meta-stable mediator.

1 Introduction

In this paper we present the results of the analysis of ANTARES data in order to search for signatures of Secluded Dark Matter (SDM) annihilation in the Sun. There is strong cosmological and astrophysical evidence about the existence of Dark Matter (DM) in the Universe. There is as well a large consensus that this kind of matter, about 83% of the total, has the properties of being non-baryonic, non-relativistic and inert to electromagnetic interactions, being the Weakly Interacting Massive Particles (WIMPs) hypothesis the favourite scenario for the nature of DM. Then, DM would be embedded in the visible baryonic part of galaxies forming a halo. In the most common scenario, WIMPs can scatter elastically with matter and become trapped in massive astrophysical objects like the Sun. There, DM particles could self-annihilate reaching a balance between capture and annihilation rates over the age of the Solar System. Usually, the products of DM annihilation are Standard Model (SM) particles, which interact with the interior of the Sun and are largely absorbed. However, during this process, high-energy neutrinos may be produced, which could escape and can be observed by neutrino detectors, such as ANTARES. In this sense, limits on WIMP DM annihilation in the Sun have been reported already in ANTARES [1], and in other neutrino telescopes: Baksan [2], Super-Kamiokande [3] and IceCube [4]. Another hypothesis is based on the idea that DM will be Secluded from SM particles, being the annihilation only possible through a metastable mediator (ϕ), which subsequently decays into SM states [4–9]. In all these models, the thermal relic WIMP DM scenario is considered as usual while there is also the potential to explain some astrophysical observations, such as the positron-electron ratio observed by PAMELA [10] or FERMI [11], measured recently by AMS-II with much more accuracy [12]. In the Secluded Dark Matter scenario, the presence of a mediator, as a communication way between DM and SM, can dramatically change the annihilation signature of DM captured in the Sun. If the mediators live long enough to escape the Sun before decaying, they can produce detectable charged-particle, γ -ray or neutrinos [13, 14] that could reach the Earth and be detected. In many of the secluded dark matter models, ϕ can decay into leptons near the Earth. Some differences appear in the signature of leptons created by the neutrino interaction and leptons arising from ϕ decays. In the latter case as the DM mass (~ 1 TeV) is greater than the ϕ mass (~ 1 GeV) the leptons may be boosted and parallel. If these leptons are muons the signature in the vicinity of the detector would be two muon tracks almost parallel. Meade et al. [15] discuss this possibility and calculate the expected sensitivity for the Icecube neutrino telescope to these cases. It is worth also to mention that even in the case that the di-muon signature could be interpreted as a single muon, the different energy deposition can help to better discriminate this case from the atmospheric neutrino signal [16]. Even for short-lived mediators that decay before reaching the Earth, neutrinos from the products of mediator decays could be detected in neutrino telescopes. Another possibility is that mediators may decay directly into neutrinos, as discussed by [17]. In this case, the neutrino signal could be enhanced significantly compared to the standard scenario even for quite short-lived mediators, since they will be able to escape the dense core of the Sun where high energy neutrinos can interact with nuclei and be absorbed. The fact that the solar density decreases exponentially with radius facilitates that the neutrinos injected by mediators at larger radii propagate out of the Sun because they undergo much less absorption.

In this work an indirect search for SDM using the 2007-2012 data recorded by the ANTARES neutrino telescope is reported by looking at the different mediator decay products: a) direct detection of di-muons b) neutrinos from decays of di-

muons produced by mediators that decay before reaching the Earth and c) neutrinos produced by mediators that decay directly to neutrinos and antineutrinos. The analysis procedure is basically the same as the previous search for dark matter annihilation in the Sun [1], but optimizing the search for the expected signal in the case of SDM.

2 The ANTARES neutrino telescope

A description of the ANTARES neutrino telescope can be found elsewhere in these proceedings. A more detailed description of the telescope, subsystems and methods can be found in [18–21]. In this analysis, data recorded between the 27th of January 2007 and the 31st of October 2012 are used, corresponding to a total lifetime of 1321 days, without taking into account the visibility of the Sun. During this time, the detector consisted of 5 lines for most of 2007 and of successively 8, 9, 10 and 12 lines from 2008 to 2012.

3 Signal and Background estimation

Two main sources of background are present in ANTARES: 1) Down-going atmospheric muons resulting from the interaction of cosmic rays in the atmosphere. These background events are strongly reduced by the deep sea location and by the reconstruction algorithms that are tuned to up-going events. Cuts on the quality of the tracks are also applied to reject down-going muons wrongly reconstructed as up-going. 2) Atmospheric neutrinos produced by cosmic rays. These neutrinos can traverse the Earth, so they can be detected as upgoing tracks. This is an irreducible background. Both kinds of background have been simulated and good agreement with data has been found [1]. However, the background estimation is done using scrambled data, by randomizing the time of selected events, to reduce the effect of systematic uncertainties (efficiency of the detector, assumed atmospheric fluxes, etc.).

Regarding to the signal estimation and to be able to evaluate SDM models, a new tool for Di-Muon signal generation (DiMugen) has been developed to evaluate the sensitivity of ANTARES to the the case a) where dimuons are detected directly [22]. DiMugen generates and propagates dimuons coming from decay of mediators resulting from dark matter annihilation. For this analysis, the mediator arrives from the Sun's direction following the zenith and azimuth information about the Sun position during the period under study. Different DM masses in the range between 30 GeV to 10 TeV have been simulated using in most cases a typical mass of 1 GeV for the mediator ϕ . Once the muons are generated in the vicinity of the detector according to these conditions, simulations of the travel and interactions of muons are made, as well as the detection of the Cherenkov light by the optical modules. Triggering and reconstruction algorithms are also included in the process in order to evaluate the global efficiency for the detection of dimuons as a function of the quality parameter, Q , and the angular deviation from the Sun direction observed, Ψ .

To determine the ANTARES sensitivity for the cases where the neutrino is the final decay product that arrives to the Earth, we have used the ANTARES effective areas for neutrinos as functions of the Q and Ψ according to neutrino (and antineutrino) simulations. For this, it is necessary to know the energy spectra of neutrinos arriving to the detector. In case b) the neutrino spectra have been obtained from Michel's spectra of neutrinos and antineutrinos from muon decay and taking into account the boost. For scenario c) and assuming long lifetime mediators with respect to the time required to go out from Sun's core, the neutrino (and antineutrino) spectra are almost flat in the energy region under study [17]. For these cases, a detailed neutrino oscillation study has not been done, but the conservative assumption that after oscillations all neutrino flavours arrive to the Earth with the same ratio 1:1:1 has been made.

4 Optimization of the event selection criteria

In order to avoid any bias in the event selection, a blinding policy has been followed. The values of the cuts have been chosen before looking at the region where the signal is expected. The best sensitivities for di-muon flux and cross-sections are extracted with the Model Rejection Factor (MRF) method [23]. It consists in finding the set of cuts which provide, in average, the best flux upper limit taking into account the existing background and the efficiency to a possible flux signal from simulations. MRF is used to optimize the half-cone angle around the sun (Ψ) and the track quality cut parameters (Q) for the different cases and the different DM masses studied. Finally, since in most of the cases the difference in flux sensitivities between different optimisations were not large, it was decided to limit the optimisations to 4 different cuts that were representative enough of all possible situations. There are 3 optimisations corresponding roughly to lower, intermediate and larger DM masses for the dimuon detection case. For the neutrino detection cases, the latter one is also used for larger DM masses and another additional optimisation is used for lower and intermediate DM masses.

5 Results and discussion

After the optimisation of the flux sensitivities using the MRF with scrambled data, we have looked at the data coming from the Sun's direction. As an example, figure 1-left shows the distribution of events detected by ANTARES for $Q < 1.8$ as a

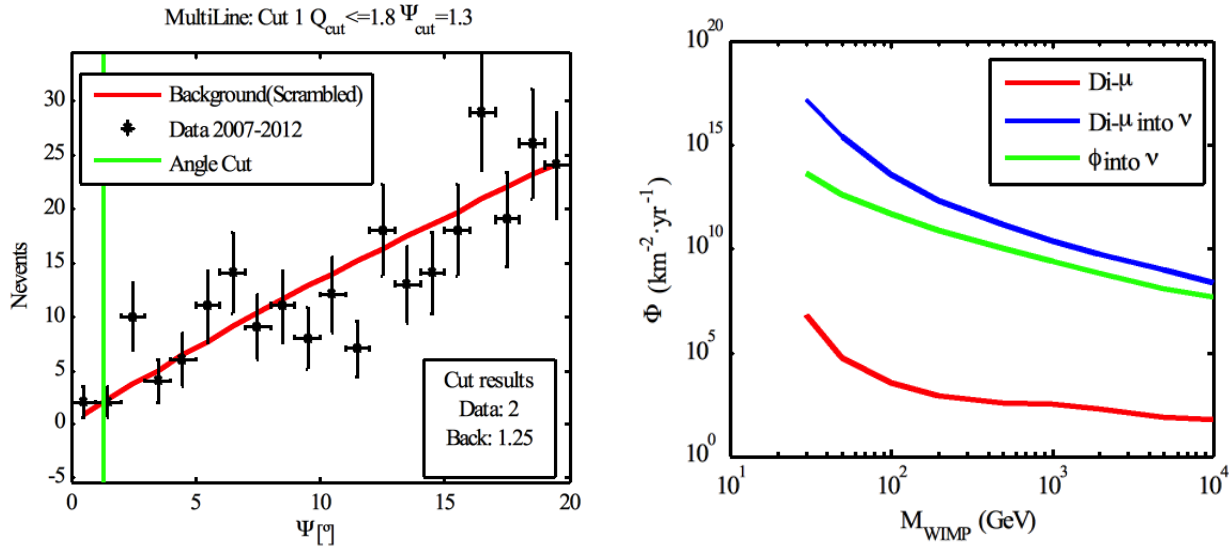


Figure 1: Left: differential distribution of the angular separation of the event tracks with respect to the Sun's direction with $Q < 1.8$ for data (black) and expected background (red line). Right: Limits for the flux of di-muons and neutrinos from the SDM cases studied.

function of the angle deviation from the Sun. Good agreement between data and the expected background obtained from scrambled data is observed. The green line shows the angle cut selected for this analysis. Since no significant excess is observed in any of the blind cuts proposed, the 90% CL upper limit values in the Feldman-Cousins approach [24] have been extracted and used to constrain the models. The resulting flux limits for the different cases studied are shown in figure 1-right.

Following the reasoning given in ref. [15], the di-muon (or neutrino) flux at Earth can be translated into DM annihilation in the Sun through the channel $DM+DM- \rightarrow \phi + \phi- \rightarrow (2\mu)+(2\mu)$, considering the muon decays for the detection of neutrinos. For the case in which mediators decay directly into neutrinos, only the situation in which the mediator life is long enough has been considered, so that the absorption of neutrinos in the Sun becomes negligible. In this case, the neutrino spectrum is harder and the signal in a neutrino telescope is enhanced. If the lifetime of the mediator is small, the final situation would be quite similar to the typical hard spectrum channels [17]. The conservative assumption that after oscillations all neutrino flavours arrive to the Earth with the same ratio 1:1:1 has been made. Assuming 100% branching ratios, and taking into account the solid angle suppression and the decay probabilities, as explained in ref. [22], we can start to constrain the models by means of exclusion plots for the annihilation rates as a function of mediator lifetime and dark matter mass. For example, figure 3 shows the ANTARES exclusion limits for the Secluded DM scenarios studies for DM masses of 0.5 and 5 TeV using a typical ϕ mass of 1 GeV. Blue lines indicate the exclusion region in the di-muon case, either by direct detection (dot-dashed line) or through detection of neutrinos (solid line). For large decay length $L=\gamma c\tau$, ($L > 1$ AU), that is long mediator lifetime, the direct detection of di-muons is more efficient than neutrino detection for small DM masses, whereas the opposite holds for larger masses. The transition is around 0.8 TeV in DM mass. Naturally, for small L , $L \ll 1$ AU, neutrino detection is much more efficient for all DM masses. Green lines indicate the exclusion regions of secluded DM into neutrinos. More stringent constraints are obtained in this scenario, mainly due to the harder neutrino energy spectrum.

Limits on DM-nucleon interaction can also be derived for these cases. Assuming equilibrium of the DM population in the Sun, i. e., the annihilation balances the DM, $\Gamma = C_{\text{CDM}}/2$, and according to [25] the capture is approximately:

$$C_{DM} = 10^{20} s^{-1} \left(\frac{1 \text{ TeV}}{M_{DM}} \right)^2 \frac{2.77 \sigma_{SD} + 4270 \sigma_{SI}}{10^{-40} \text{ cm}^2} \quad (1)$$

where, σ_{SD} and σ_{SI} are the spin-dependent (SD) and spin-independent (SI) cross-sections, respectively, and M_{DM} is the DM mass. The limits on the SD and SI WIMP-proton scattering cross-sections are derived for the case in which one or the other is dominant. The sensitivity in terms of the annihilation rates depends on the lifetime of the mediator. To assess the potential to constrain these models, lifetime values for which the sensitivities are the best possible have been assumed. For the di-muon case, the lifetime has to be long enough to assure that the mediator reaches the vicinity of the Earth, so mediators with decay length about Sun-Earth distance are shown. In both neutrino cases the lifetime of the mediator for best sensitivity has to be long enough to ensure that the mediator escapes the Sun, but not too long so that it decays before reaching the Earth. The lifetime of the mediator for the best sensitivity has been chosen, corresponding to a distance of approximately forty times the solar radius. Figure 3 shows the ANTARES nucleon-WIMP cross-section limits for the SDM scenario (products of DM annihilation in the Sun through mediators decaying into: di-muons (blue) and directly into

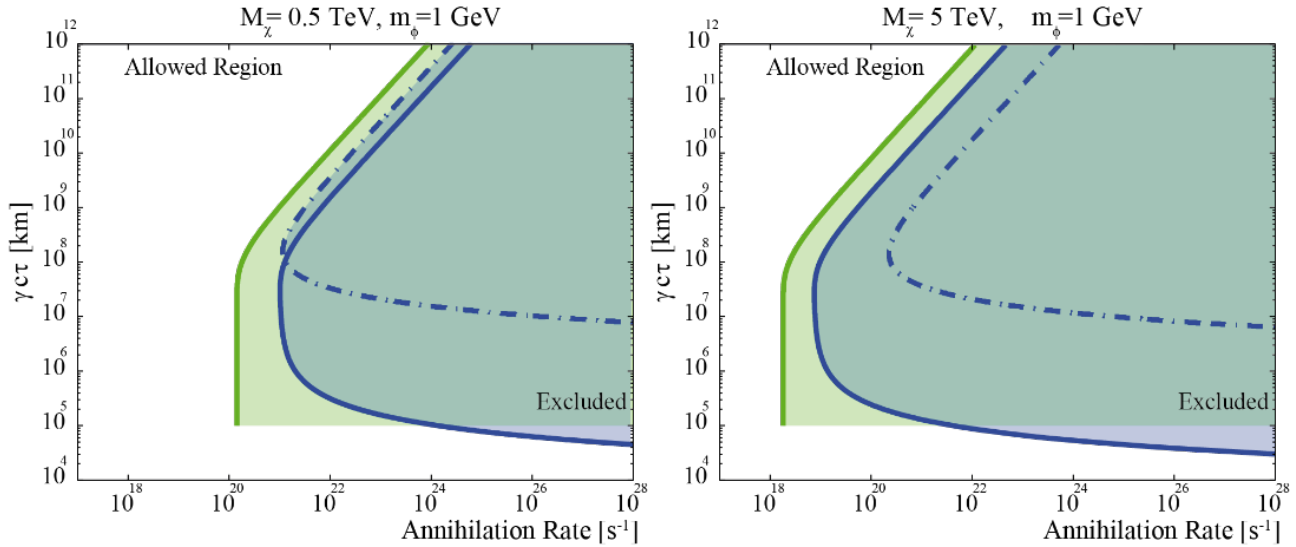


Figure 2: ANTARES exclusion limits for the Secluded DM cases studied (products of DM annihilation in the Sun through mediators decaying into: di-muons (dash-dotted blue), neutrinos from di-muons (solid blue), directly into neutrinos (Green)) as a function of the annihilation rate (Γ) and the decay length ($\gamma c\tau$) for 0.5 and 5 TeV DM masses. The shadow regions are excluded for these models.

neutrinos (green)) for the selected mediator's lifetimes. The limits are compared to those given by different experiments of direct search for dark matter.

The limits derived here are the first experimental limits on SDM models established by neutrino telescopes. There were some previous constrains or sensitivities predicted by phenomenology physicists [14, 15], but naturally, the knowledge of the response of the detector in this kind of studies is quite limited, and therefore, the results should be taken with caution. As shown in 3, for sufficiently long-lived, but unstable mediators, the limits imposed to these models are much more restrictive than those derived in direct detection searches for the case of spin-dependent interaction. In the case of spin-independent interactions, direct detection search is more competitive for low and intermediate masses, but the SDM search becomes more competitive for larger masses (> 1 TeV).

Compared to other indirect detection methods, such as those using gamma-rays, the limits derived here are in general competitive for large dark matter masses and favourable mediator lifetimes ($\gamma c\tau \sim 10^{11}$ m. However, the comparison is not straightforward, since the results are usually given in terms of the $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ parameter and several astrophysical assumptions have to be made. Therefore, the different indirect searches can be considered to provide complementary information. In that sense, this analysis constrains in an alternative way these models that are one of the preferred solutions to explain, for example, the energy of the positron flux measured by AMS-II [12]. Although one possible interpretation of this data would be the existence of nearby pulsars, a great deal of papers study the possibility of a DM hint. In this line, the annihilation into two mediators that results in four leptons (two di-muons, for example) is more favoured than the direct annihilation into leptons [30–32].

Acknowledgements

We acknowledge the financial support of the Spanish Ministerio de Economía y Competitividad (MINECO) and Ministerio de Ciencia e Innovación (MICINN), Grants FPA2012-37528-C02-02, and Consolider MultiDark CSD2009-00064, and of the Generalitat Valenciana, Grant PrometeoII/2014/079.

References

- [1] S. Adrin-Martnez et al. JCAP 2013, 032 (2013).
- [2] M. M. Boliev et al. JCAP 1309, 019 (2013).
- [3] T. Tanaka et al. Astrophys. J 742, 78 (2011).
- [4] M. G. Aartsen et al. Phys. Rev. Lett. 110, 131302 (2013).
- [5] M. Pospelov, A. Ritz, M. B. Voloshin. Phys. Lett. B662, 53 (2008).
- [6] N. Arkani-Hamed, D. P. Finkbeiner, T. R. Slatyer, N. Weiner. Phys. Rev. D79, 015014 (2009).
- [7] M. Pospelov, A. Ritz. Phys. Lett. B671, 391 (2009).
- [8] I.Z. Rothstein, T. Schwetz and J. Zupan JCAP 07, 18 (2009).
- [9] F. Chen, J. M. Cline, A. R. Frey. Phys. Rev. D80, 083516 (2009).
- [10] O. Adriani et al. Phys. Rev. Lett. 105, 121101 (2010).

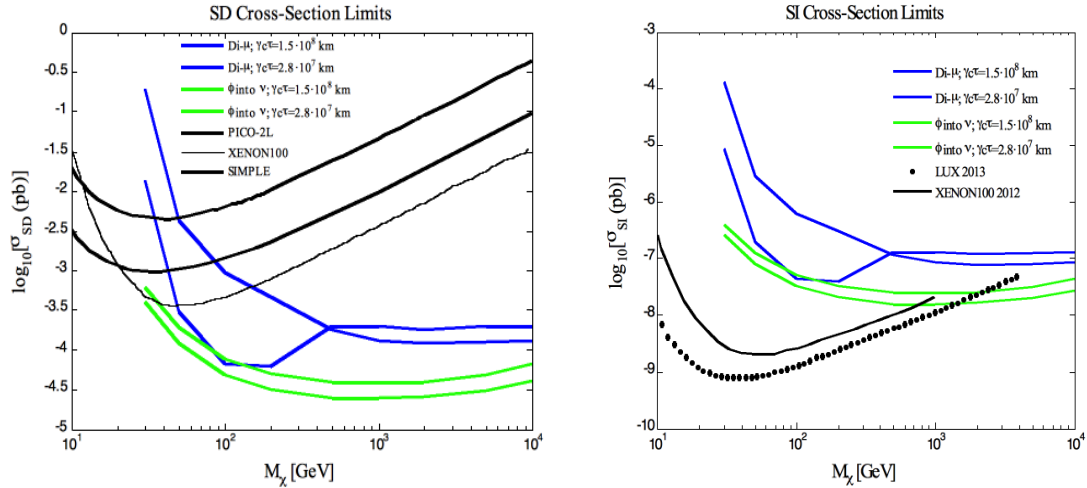


Figure 3: ANTARES 90% CL upper limits on WIMP-nucleon cross-section as a function of WIMP mass. The left panel refers to spin-dependent and the right one to spin-independent WIMPs interactions. Two favourable mediator lifetimes are considered. The procedure to translate from DM annihilation rate in the Sun, Γ , and $c\tau$ to M_χ and σ_χ is described in [15]. Additionally, in the same panel the current bounds from SIMPLE [26], PICO [27], LUX [28] and XENON [29] are plotted.

- [11] A.A. Abdo et al., Phys. Rev. Lett. 102, 181101 (2009).
- [12] L. Accardo, et al., Phys. Rev. Lett., 113, 121101 (2014). M. Aguilar, et al., Phys. Rev. Lett., 113, 121102 (2014).
- [13] B. Batell, M. Pospelov, A. Ritz, Y. Shang. Phys. Rev. D81, 075004 (2010).
- [14] P. Schuster, N. Toro, N. Weiner, I. Yavin. Phys. Rev. D82, 115012 (2010).
- [15] P. Meade, S. Nussinov, M. Papucci, T. Volansky. J. High Energy Phys. 06 2010:29 (2010)
- [16] J. Miller et al., *Search for secluded DM in the Sun with IceCube*, Exotic Physics with Neutrino Telescopes Workshop, 2013.
- [17] N. F. Bell, K. Petraki. JCAP 2011, 003 (2011).
- [18] M. Ageron, et al., Nucl. Instrum. and Meth. A 656, 11 (2011).
- [19] S. Adrin-Martnez et al. J. Instrum. 7, T08002 (2012). M. Ardid, for the ANTARES collaboration, Nucl. Instrum. and Meth. A 602, 174 (2009).
- [20] J.A. Aguilar et al., Astropart. Phys. 34, 539 (2011).
- [21] J.A. Aguilar et al., Astropart. Phys. 34, 652 (2011).
- [22] S. Adrin-Martnez, Ph. D. Thesis. Universitat Politcnica de Valncia (2015).
- [23] G. C. Hill, K. Rawlins. Astropart. Phys. 19, 393 (2003).
- [24] G. J. Feldman, R. D. Cousins. Phys.Rev.D. 57, 3873-3889 (1998).
- [25] A. Ibarra, M. Totzauer, S. Wild. JCAP. 1404, 012 (2014).
- [26] M. Felizardo et al. Phys. Rev. Lett. 108, 201302 (2012).
- [27] C. Amole et al. Phys. Rev. Lett. 114, 231302 (2015).
- [28] D. S. Akerib et al., Phys. Rev. Lett., 112, 091303 (2014).
- [29] E. Aprile et al., Phys. Rev. Lett., 109, 181301 (2012).
- [30] I. Cholis, D. Hooper, Phys. Rev. D 88, 023013 (2013).
- [31] M. Boudaud et al, A&A 575, A67 (2015).
- [32] A. Lopez et al., arXiv:1501.01618 (2015).

19 - Search for magnetic monopoles with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

IMAD EL BOJADDAINI^a, GABRIELA EMILIA PAVALAS^b

^a Mohammed I University - Oujda, Morocco

^b Institute of Space Science - Bucharest, Romania

^a elbojaddaini_1990@hotmail.fr; ^b gpavalas@spacescience.ro

Abstract: In this work we describe the search for Secluded Dark Matter (SDM) annihilation in the Sun with ANTARES. SDM is a special scenario where DM, which would gravitationally accumulate in astrophysical objects like the Sun, is annihilated into a pair of non-Standard Model mediators, which subsequently decay into SM particles. It was suggested to explain some experimental observations, such as the positron-electron ratio observed by satellite detectors. Three different cases are studied: a) direct detection of di-muons from the mediator decay, or neutrino detection from: b) the mediator that decays into di-muons and, in turn, into neutrinos, and c) the mediator that directly decays into neutrinos. The ANTARES results obtained for SDM models –the first experimental limits established directly in neutrino telescopes– are presented. The limits imposed to these models are much more restrictive than those derived in direct detection searches for the case of spin-dependent interaction for a wide range of lifetimes of the meta-stable mediator.

Magnetic monopoles are hypothetical particles predicted to be created in the early Universe in the framework of Grand Unified Theories (GUTs). The signature of the passage of relativistic magnetic monopole in a Cherenkov telescope like ANTARES (Astronomy with a Neutrinos Telescope and Abyss environmental RESearch) [1] is expected to be evident and unambiguous because of the large amount of light emitted compared to that from muons.

A first study has been carried out in ANTARES using a limited data set of 116 days; first upper limits on the magnetic monopoles flux were established for relativistic monopoles with $\beta \geq 0.625$. We present here an update of the analysis, using an enlarged data set (data collected from January 2008 to December 2013) and considering a wider range of values for β . No monopoles have been observed, and new sensitivity has been set, for monopoles with $\beta \geq 0.572$.

1 Introduction

Grand Unified Theories (GUTs) predict the creation of magnetic monopoles in the early Universe [2]. Their detection in a neutrino telescope is similar to the detection of high energy muons. As for electric charges, magnetically charged particles produce Cherenkov emission when their velocity is higher than the Cherenkov threshold $\beta = 1/n$, where n is the phase refractive index of the medium. In this analysis, we restrict the selected sample to up-going monopoles to ensure an easy separation from atmospheric muons. However, fast monopoles can lose an energy of 10^{11} GeV when traversing the full diameter of the Earth, but they are expected to be accelerated in the Galactic coherent magnetic field domain to energies up to 10^{15} GeV. Thus, only monopoles in the energy range $10^{12} - 10^{15}$ GeV are expected to be detectable in this analysis as up-going signals.

2 Monte Carlo simulation and reconstruction

Up-going magnetic monopoles have been simulated using ten equidistant ranges of velocities in the region $\beta = [0.55, 0.995]$, and a package named *Simon* has been used [3]. It is based on Monte Carlo generators used in ANTARES to simulate neutrino interactions. This package contains two main programs, *genmon* which is used to generate monopoles, and *geamon* simulating the emission of light and the response of the detector. Monopoles are simulated as tracks. They are generated uniformly over the hemisphere above and below the detector. Atmospheric muons and neutrinos have been also simulated as background. The events are then reconstructed using an algorithm named *BBFit*, that is usually applied in the analysis of neutrino candidates [4]. Indeed, the standard track reconstruction assumes that particles travel at the speed of light. In order to improve the sensitivity for magnetic monopoles traveling with lower velocities, the *BBFit* reconstruction algorithm has been modified so as to leave the velocity β as a free parameter to be determined by the track fit.

3 Analysis strategy and quality cuts

Some primary cuts are applied for the whole velocity range. The first selection cut, which is expected to remove a large part of down-going muons and neutrinos, concerns the zenith angle which must be smaller than 90° since we search for up-going monopoles. In order to further reduce the background, a second cut was applied, which consists to consider only

events reconstructed on at least 2 lines of the detector ($n_{lines} \geq 2$). The other discriminative variables are based on physical properties of monopoles and the quality of reconstruction.

Two different strategies are followed in the analysis, depending on monopoles velocity. In the first range of β the optimization is done for 6 values of β ranging from 0.55 to 0.817. The discrimination of magnetic monopoles from background relies on β reconstruction. While muons and neutrinos have approximately the speed of light, monopoles can be distinguished by their specific speed. Thus, to isolate monopoles from atmospheric muons and neutrinos a cut on the reconstructed β will emit a large amount of direct Cherenkov light when travelling through the ANTARES detector. For β ranging from 0.817 to 0.995 the track reconstruction algorithm is not able to discriminate the velocity and thus $\beta = 1$ is assumed. The discrimination against the background relies on the number N_{hit} of storeys used by the algorithm to reconstruct the track. Another variable named α containing the track fit quality parameter $t\chi^2$ and N_{hit} is also used in this analysis.

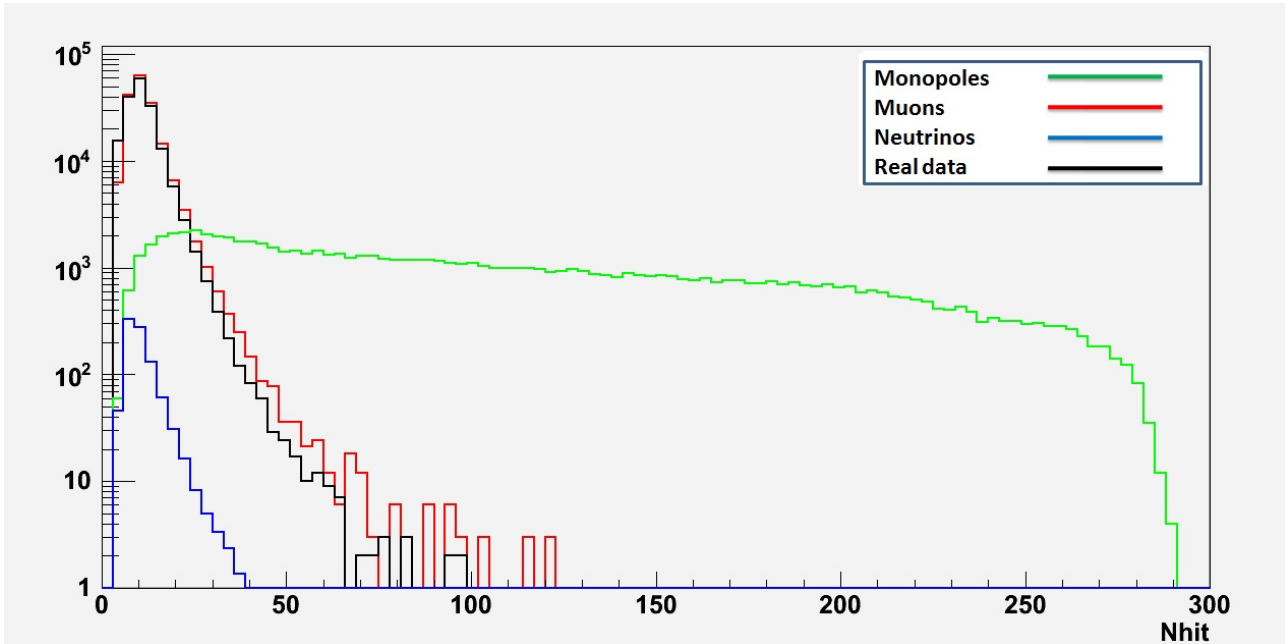


Figure 1: N_{hit} distribution for monopoles with $\beta = 0.97275$ and background, compared to the selected data set.

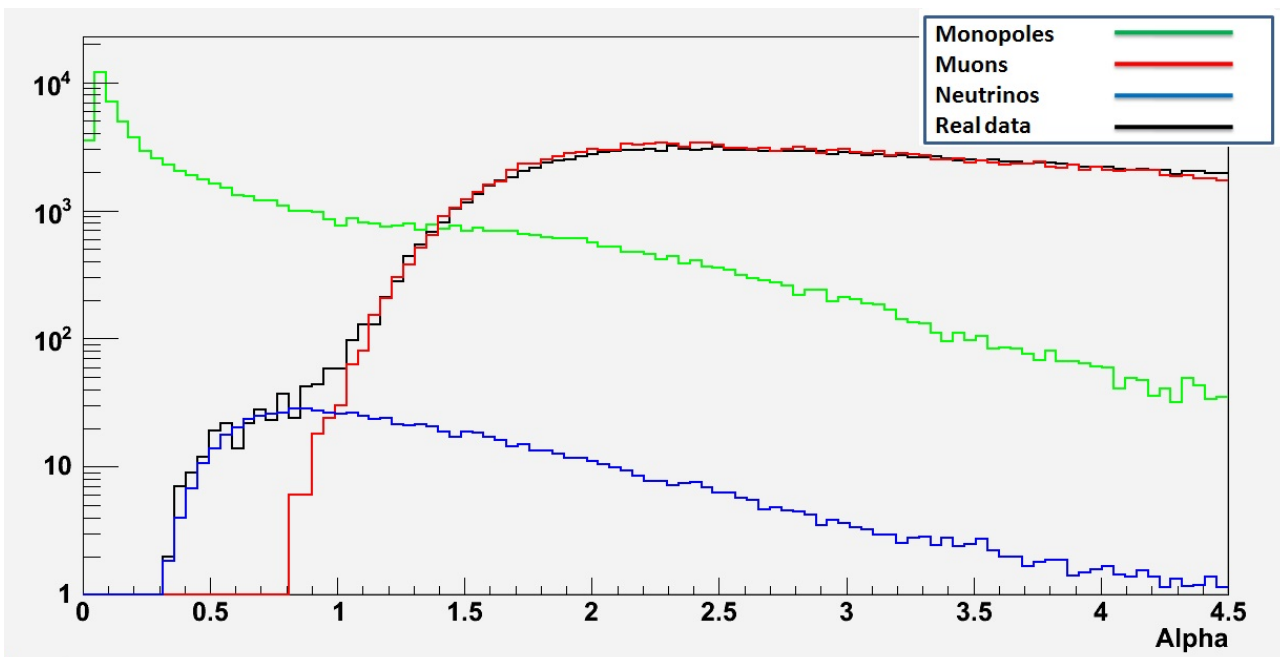


Figure 2: Alpha distribution for monopoles with $\beta = 0.97275$ and background, compared to the selected data set.

In order to avoid biases when elaborating the analysis strategy, the ANTARES Collaboration follows a *blind approach*:

data are *blinded* (information on the direction is *masked*) when the process of optimization of the cuts is carried out. However, in order to make comparison between real and Monte Carlo data, the collaboration allows using a sample of real data. The sample used here (Figure 1 and 2) is composed by the so-called 0 *runs* (runs ending with a 0).

4 The Model Rejection Factor

The 90% C.L. sensitivity $S_{90\%}$ is calculated with the Feldman-Cousins formula [5], considering events which follow a Poissonian distribution:

$$S_{90\%} = \frac{\bar{\mu}_{90}(n_b)}{S_{eff} \times T}, \quad (1)$$

where T is the duration of the data taking, and where $\bar{\mu}_{90}$ and S_{eff} are defined as:

$$\bar{\mu}_{90}(n_b) = \sum_{n_{obs}=1}^{\infty} \mu_{90}(n_{obs}, n_b) \frac{n_b^{n_{obs}}}{n_{obs}!} e^{-n_b}, \quad (2)$$

$$S_{eff} = \frac{n_{MM}}{\Phi_{MM}}, \quad (3)$$

with n_{MM} the number of monopoles remaining after cuts, and Φ_{MM} the flux of monopoles generated. The Model Rejection Factor consists in playing with cuts in order to get the minimum of Rejection Factor (RF) (equation 4) where the best sensitivity is obtained.

$$RF = \frac{\bar{\mu}_{90}(n_b)}{n_{MM}}. \quad (4)$$

To optimize the 90% C.L. sensitivity the two quantities to play with are α and N_{hit} . The Rejection Factor is calculated for each couple of cuts (α, N_{hit}) , where α is varying from 0 to 4.5, and N_{hit} varying from 0 to 300 (see figure 3). Figure 4

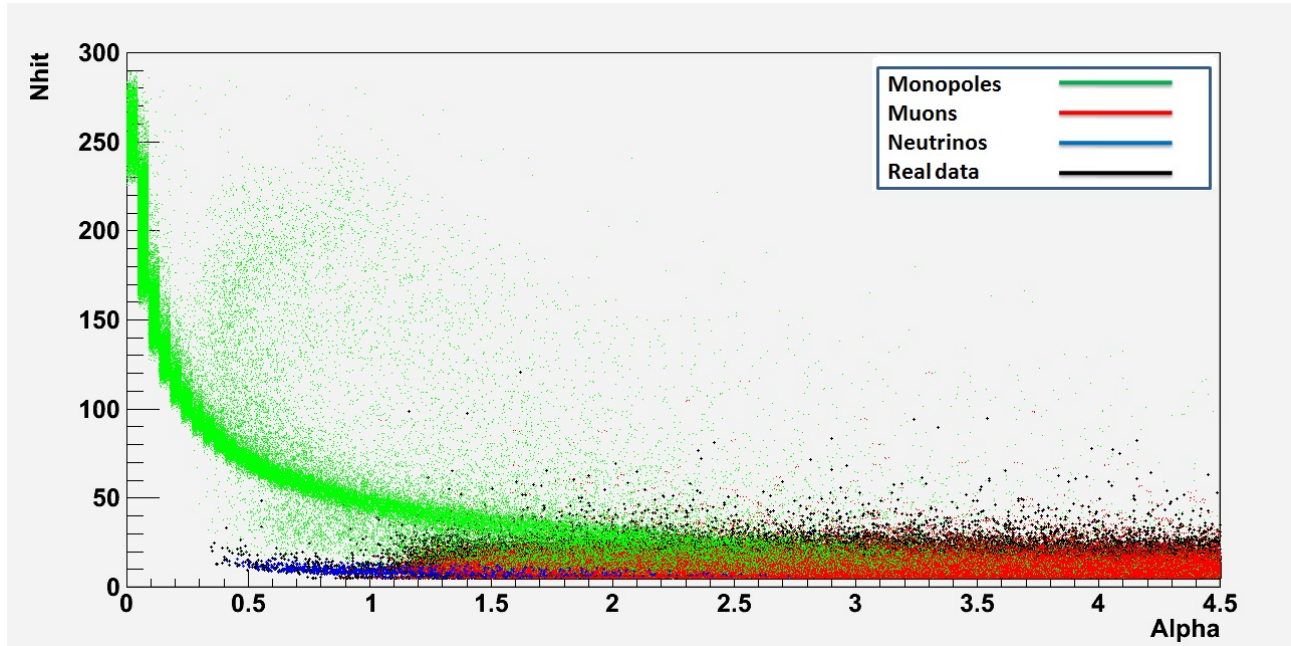


Figure 3: 2D histogram representing the distribution of alpha and N_{hit} for magnetic monopoles with a speed $\beta = 0.97275$ (green points) and MC atmospheric background (red and blue points), compared to the selected data set.

illustrates the variation of Rejection Factor as a function of (α, N_{hit}) cuts. In this case of $\beta = 0.97275$ the minimum of RF corresponds to 5.9×10^{-5} , which is then taken to calculate the sensitivity. This is done for each value of the velocity.

5 Sensitivity

Figure 5 presents the ANTARES sensitivity obtained assuming data collected during 6 years when applying equation (1), compared to the upper limits on the flux found by other experiments and including the upper limit (116 days) of the previous analysis of ANTARES. As we see, despite the fluctuation of the sensitivity at lower β , it is better than all the upper limits obtained so far.

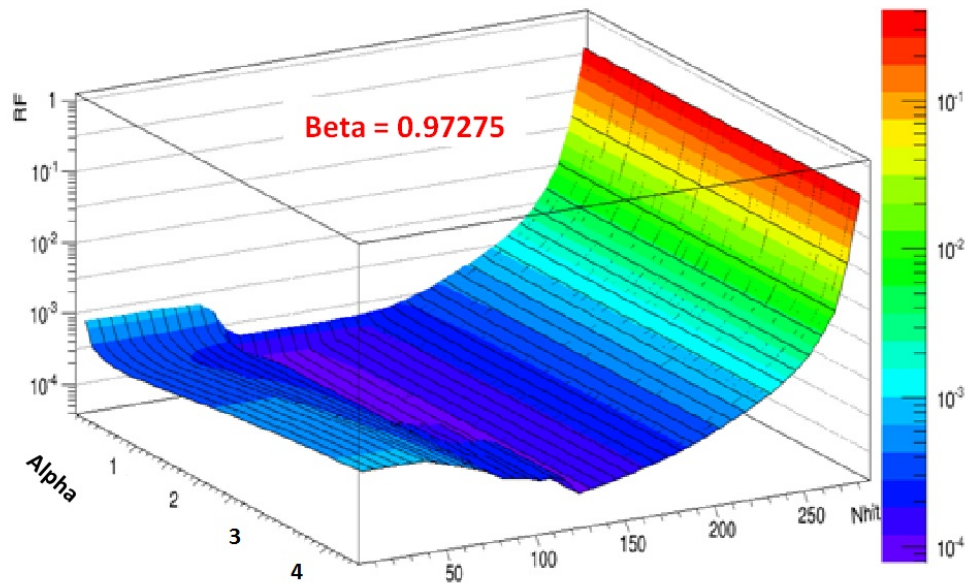


Figure 4: The rejection factor RF as a function of α and N_{hit} cuts.

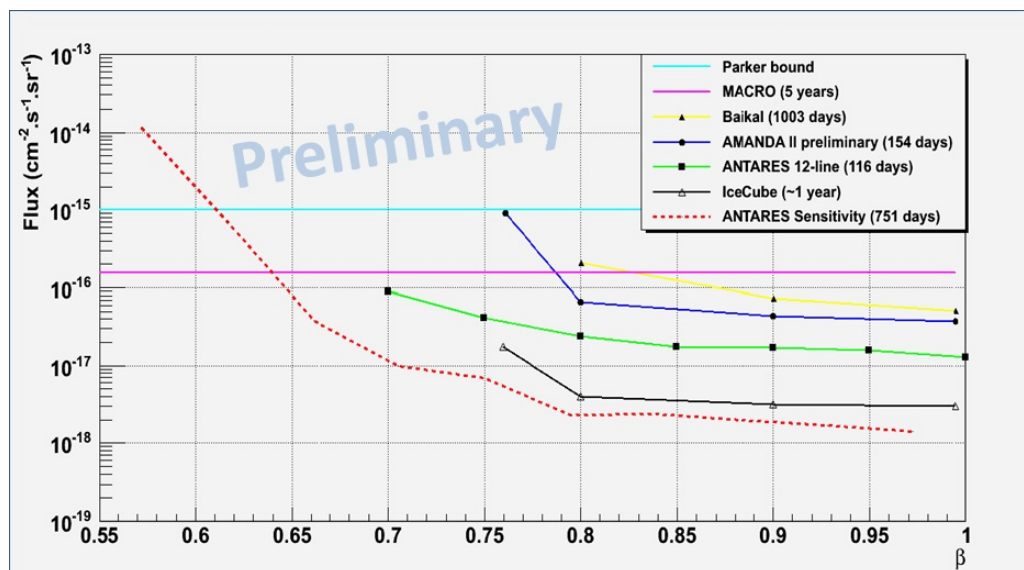


Figure 5: ANTARES sensitivity on the flux of monopoles as a function of β , found assuming data collected during 6 years (red), compared to the upper limits on the flux obtained by other experiments.

6 Conclusion

This paper presents a preliminary result of the analysis performed to search for up-going magnetic monopoles with velocity β ranging from 0.55 to 0.995. The optimization of the Model Rejection Factor has led to find a new sensitivity on monopoles flux. The analysis strategy here discussed is very promising to investigate a wide range of values of β and will be soon applied to the entire set of ANTARES data collected from January 2008 to December 2013.

References

- [1] J. A. Aguilar et al, ANTARES: the first undersea neutrino telescope, Nucl. Inst. and Meth. in Phys. Res. A 656 (2011) pp. 11-38.
- [2] G. t Hooft, Magnetic monopoles in unified gauge theories, Nucl. Phys. B79 (1974) 276-284.
- [3] L. Patrizii, M. Spurio, Status of Searches for Magnetic Monopoles, Annu. Rev. Nucl. Part. Sci. 2015. 65:279-302.

- [4] J. A. Aguilar et al, A fast algorithm for muon track reconstruction and its application to the ANTARES neutrino telescope, *Astropart. Phys.* 34 (2011) 652-662.
- [5] G. J. Feldman, R. D. Cousins, *Physical Review D* 57 (1998) 3873.
- [6] S. Adrian-Martinez et al., Search for relativistic magnetic monopoles with the ANTARES neutrino telescope, *Astropart. Phys.* 35 (2012) 634-640.
- [7] R. Abbasi et al, Search for relativistic magnetic monopoles with IceCube, *Phys. Rev. D* Vol 87 022001 (2013).

20 - Indirect search for dark matter towards the centre of the Earth with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

ANDREAS GLEIXNER^a, CHRISTOPH TÖNNIS^b (SPEAKER)

^aFriedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg

^bInstituto de Fisica Corpuscular (IFIC) Valencia

^aAndreas.Gleixner@physik.uni-erlangen.de, ^bctoennis@ific.uv.es

Abstract: The ANTARES neutrino telescope is a water Cherenkov detector and currently the largest operating neutrino telescope in the Northern Hemisphere. One of the main scientific goals of ANTARES is the indirect search for dark matter, as the Weakly Interacting Massive Particle (WIMP). WIMPs could scatter on normal matter and therefore be gravitational bound in massive astronomical objects like the Earth. Therefore an indirect search for dark matter can be performed by looking for an excess of the neutrino flux from the Earth's core. The exact spectrum of the neutrino flux from the Earth would depend on the WIMP mass, the annihilation channel, the spin independent scattering cross section and the thermally averaged annihilation cross section of the WIMPs. Such a search has been done with the data taken by ANTARES from 2007 to 2012. First limits from this search will be presented.

1 Introduction

The hypothetical Weakly Interacting Massive Particles (WIMPs) are widely regarded as excellent dark matter (DM) candidates. WIMPs arise most prominently in supersymmetric models [1] like the Minimal Supersymmetric Extension of the Standard Model (MSSM). In most cases the lightest supersymmetric particle (LSP) is the lightest neutralino. To ensure baryon and lepton number conservation in the MSSM it is often assumed that a multiplicative quantum number called R-parity is conserved. The LSP would then be stable, making the neutralino an excellent dark matter candidate.

WIMPs can be detected directly via the observation of the nuclear recoils from the scattering of WIMPs off nuclei (recent such experiments include XENON100[2][3] and Lux [4]), or indirectly via the observation of products from WIMP self-annihilations. The latter is possible for massive astrophysical objects in which WIMPs can accumulate, like the Earth [1][5], the Sun [6][7] or the Galactic Center [8]. This paper deals with the indirect search for WIMPs from the center of the Earth. Capturing of WIMPs in the Earth is dominated by spin-independent elastic scattering on the heavy nuclei abundant in the Earth and is kinematically suppressed if the mass of the WIMP is not close to the mass of the particle or nucleus the WIMP is scattering on. This is because the dark matter velocity dispersion is around 270 km/s [1], but the escape velocity from Earth is only about 11.1 km/s at the surface and 14.8 km/s at the center. The WIMP annihilation rate in the Earth today can be written as [1]:

$$\Gamma(t) = \frac{1}{2} C_C \tanh^2 \left(\frac{t}{(C_C C_A)^{-0.5}} \right) \quad (1)$$

Here t is the age of the Earth, C_A depends linearly on the thermally averaged annihilation cross section times velocity $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ and C_C is the WIMP capture rate which depends linear on the spin-independent elastic scattering cross section of the WIMP to protons σ_p^{SI} . The exact form of C_A and C_C can be found in [1] and [9].

Assuming the annihilation cross section for dark matter in the Earth the same as during the freeze out of WIMPs, the conditions for equilibrium in the Earth ($t \geq 2(C_C C_A)^{-1/2}$) are not generally satisfied. It would however be possible that $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ becomes boosted in the case of low velocities for some reason, e.g. the Sommerfeld effect.

In this paper, we present limits on σ_p^{SI} , derived from data taken by ANTARES from 2007 to 2012. We consider WIMP masses between 25 GeV and 1 TeV. The lower bound was chosen under consideration of the capability of ANTARES to reconstruct neutrinos of low energy, the upper bound was chosen roughly one order of magnitude higher than the masses of elements in the Earth. We consider WIMPs which annihilate either into the soft $b\bar{b}$ channel, the hard $\tau^+\tau^-$ or W^+W^- channel or the monochrome, non-SUSY $\nu_\mu\bar{\nu}_\mu$ channel. We consider both enhanced and non-enhanced scenarios for $\langle \sigma v \rangle$.

2 Simulations

The neutrino flux from dark matter annihilation in the Earth was simulated with WimpSim [10][11]. It simulates WIMP pair annihilations inside the Earth without any assumptions about the dark matter model except the WIMP mass and the annihilation channel (a 100% branching ratio is assumed) and the subsequent decay of the products. The resulting neutrino flux is propagated to the surface of the Earth while neutrino oscillations are taken into account in a full three flavour

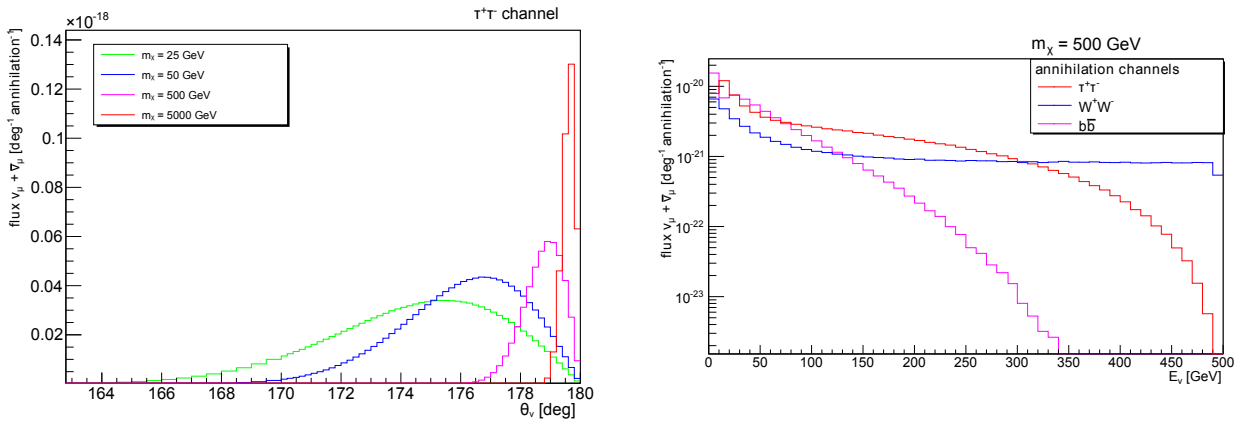


Figure 1: Zenith and energy spectrum of the $\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu$ flux from WIMP pair annihilations for different WIMP masses (left) or annihilation channels (right) at the surface of the Earth as simulated with WimpSim.

scenario. For an example of such fluxes, see Figure ??.

The primary sources of background in this analysis consist of muons and muon-neutrinos, which have their origin in interactions of cosmic rays with the atmosphere of the Earth. The atmospheric muons are simulated with the MUPAGE [12] package (the parametric formulas of the fluxes of muon bundles can be found in [13] and [14]). For the background from atmospheric neutrinos only the contributions from charged current interactions from atmospheric muon (anti-)neutrinos contribute significant to this analysis. For the conventional neutrino flux the parametrization of [15] is used with a prompt contribution according to [16].

The flux of particles resulting from neutrino interactions in the vicinity of the detector is simulated with the GENHEN package. For the propagation of the Cherenkov light through the sea water, both light absorption and scattering are taken into account.

3 Event selection criteria

The signal neutrinos can be discriminated from the background by their zenith angle (by only selecting events which were reconstructed as up-going close to the vertical direction, i.e. with zenith angle close to 180°) and energy (by not selecting events with reconstructed energy near or higher than the WIMP mass). This analysis relies on reconstruction algorithms providing direction and energy of the neutrino candidates, and on cuts defined to select neutrinos from the direction of the Earth center, produced by WIMPs of a given mass. For the muon direction, the BBfit [17], AAfit [18] and ZAV algorithms have been used. The latter is an algorithm for verifying the reconstructed zenith angles of the former. It was designed specifically for this analysis, where all signal events reach the detector from roughly the same direction (close to the nadir). It is based on the examination of the measured light pulses and to the comparison to that expected from an up-going, vertical muon.

Two analysis chains were used. The first, BBchain, uses BBfit as its main method of zenith reconstruction and is more suitable for lower WIMP masses with softer annihilation channels, the second, AAchain, uses AAfit. Each analysis chain consists of several event selection criteria, derived from either BBfit, AAfit or ZAV. The selection is based on the reconstructed zenith angles of both strategies, the angular error estimate, the fit qualities, the brightness of the events in terms of its position in the detector to avoid background from edge effects. For both analysis chains, the cut parameters have been tuned individually. The event selection criteria are optimized with the approach for unbiased cut selection for optimal upper limits presented in [19]. The WIMP annihilation rate $\Gamma(t)$ is used as scaling parameter of the source flux. The optimization is done individually for each annihilation channel and several WIMP masses in the considered mass range. For higher WIMP masses harder zenith angle cuts and looser energy cuts are expected. As an example, the optimized values of the AAfit zenith angle cut $\theta_{AA,cut}$ versus WIMP mass and annihilation channels are shown in Figure 2.

The expected background neutrino events according to simulations are shown in Figure 3. Due to the limited statistics in the Monte Carlo simulations, the expected background muons events according to simulations were always 0. The structures on Figure 3 depend on the fact that for each mass bin, the set of cuts on the parameters defined in section 3 allow a different number of background events.

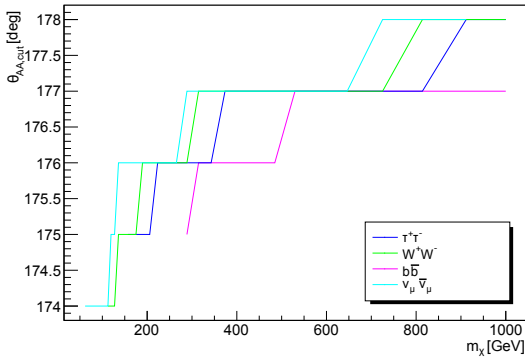


Figure 2: Optimized value of $\theta_{AA,cut}$ in dependency of the WIMP mass and annihilation channel.

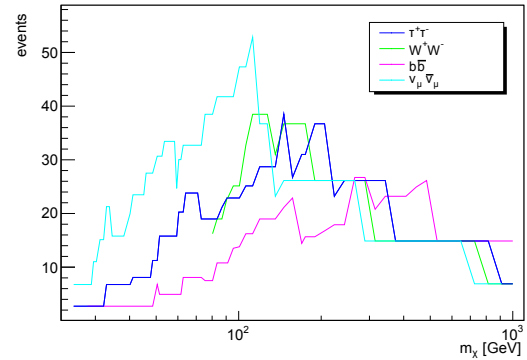


Figure 3: Number of atmospheric neutrinos expected according to simulations in dependency of the event selection criteria optimized for different WIMP masses and annihilation channels.

4 Results

After the aforementioned blinded optimization, the ANTARES data collected from 2007 to 2012 (corresponding to a livetime of 1191 days) were analysed. For each set of the cut parameters, defined in the optimization procedure for each WIMP mass interval and decay channel, the number of data events was determined. These numbers are shown in Figure 4. In the comparisons of the data in Figure 4 and the background of Figure 3, no significant excess of events was observed. In particular, as shown in [20], the overall normalization factor for atmospheric neutrinos yielding the background given in Figure 3 must be increased by a factor about 25%. The no observation of an excess can be translated to a 90% CL upper limit on the WIMP annihilation rate in the Earth (1.1). 90% CL upper limits on Γ were calculated with the TROlke module from ROOT [21], where uncertainties in the background and efficiency are considered with a fully frequentist approach [21] with the profile likelihood method [22]. As a first step, a 90% CL event upper limit $\mu_{90,R}$ was calculated. Then, the limit on Γ was then calculated as:

$$\Gamma_{90} = \frac{\mu_{90,R}}{n_s} \cdot \Gamma_0 \quad (2)$$

Where $\Gamma_0 = 1 \text{ s}^{-1}$ and n_s is the number of signal events expected for this experiment and for $\Gamma = \Gamma_0$.

It was assumed that the signal follows a Poisson distribution and that the background and efficiency can be modelled as gaussian. A systematic uncertainty of 15% on the efficiency was assumed (following the studies in [23]); a systematic uncertainty of 30% was assumed for the atmospheric neutrino background (compare with [23] and [24]). For the treatment of the atmospheric muon background, the most conservative approach (yielding the highest upper limit) was chosen by assuming that the atmospheric muon expectation is always 0. See Figure 5.

The limits on the annihilation rate are the main result of this analysis and the limits on σ_p^{SI} were calculated from this result using [1][9][25]. The limits on σ_p^{SI} are shown assuming that $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ for dark matter in the Earth is the same as during the freeze out ($\langle \sigma v \rangle = 3 \cdot 10^{-26} \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$) and for the annihilation channels allowed in SUSY ($\tau^+ \tau^-$, $W^+ W^-$ and $b \bar{b}$). The results are shown as σ_p^{SI} versus m_χ in Figure 6, in comparison to the limits from other indirect and direct dark matter searches. Compared to the results from other indirect dark matter searches. This search from center of the Earth yields more stringent limits for the WIMP mass range from about 40 to 70 GeV (the mass range for which the capture rate of WIMPs would be enhanced due to the composition of the Earth). For completeness, recent limits from direct searches are shown as well. See Figure 6.

Additionally it was considered that $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ of DM in the Earth is enhanced (compared to its value during the freeze out) by a boost factor. Here the $\nu_\mu \bar{\nu}_\mu$ annihilation channel is also considered. The limits are shown as σ_p^{SI} versus the boost factor on $\langle \sigma v \rangle = 3 \cdot 10^{-26} \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ for $m_\chi = 52.5$ (for which capturing of WIMPs in the Earth would be strongly enhanced due to the composition of the Earth) and 407.65 GeV, compared to the results from Lux [4] (which provide the most stringent limits on σ^{SI} so far). See Figure ??.

Here the upper limits on σ_p^{SI} decrease with increasing boost factor, until equilibrium would be reached. Assuming the WIMP would mainly annihilate into $\nu_\mu \bar{\nu}_\mu$ channel and $\langle \sigma v \rangle \approx 1.5 \cdot 10^{-23} \text{ cm}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$, this search yields the so far most stringent limits on σ_p^{SI} . It should however be noted that this scenario would not be possible if DM were mainly made up by SUSY particles or the lightest Kaluza-Klein particle.

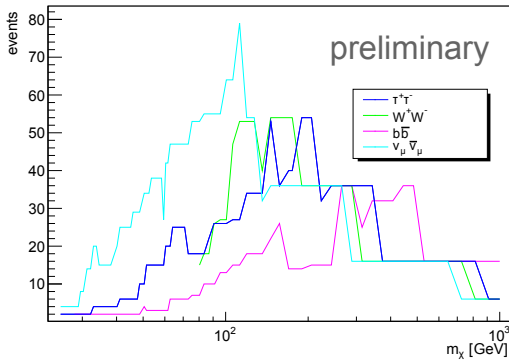


Figure 4: Number of events observed in dependency of the event selection criteria optimized for different WIMP masses and annihilation channels for ANTARES 2007 - 2011.

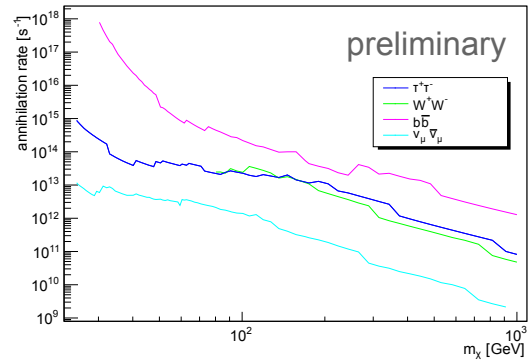
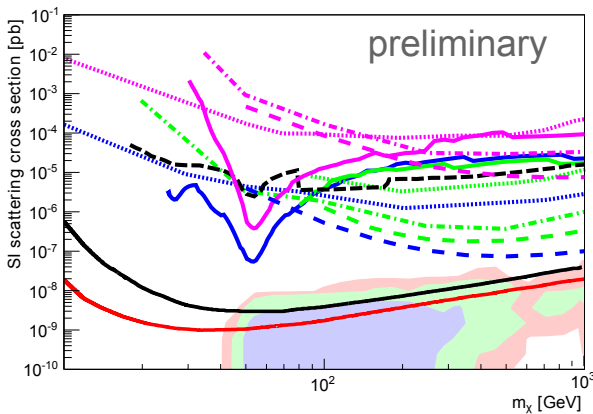


Figure 5: 90% CL upper limits on Γ as a function of the WIMP mass for WIMP pair annihilation to 100% into either $\tau^+\tau^-$, W^+W^- , $b\bar{b}$ or $\nu_\mu\bar{\nu}_\mu$, for ANTARES 2007 - 2012.



- ANTARES 2007–2012 90% C.L. upper limit (W^+W^- channel; $\langle\sigma v\rangle=3E-26\text{ cm}^3\text{ s}^{-1}$)
- ANTARES 2007–2012 90% C.L. upper limit ($\tau^+\tau^-$ channel; $\langle\sigma v\rangle=3E-26\text{ cm}^3\text{ s}^{-1}$)
- ANTARES 2007–2012 90% C.L. upper limit ($b\bar{b}$ channel; $\langle\sigma v\rangle=3E-26\text{ cm}^3\text{ s}^{-1}$)
- ⋯ Baksan 1978–2009 90% C.L. upper limits (W^+W^- channel, sun)
- ⋯ Baksan 1978–2009 90% C.L. upper limits ($\tau^+\tau^-$ channel, sun)
- ⋯ Baksan 1978–2009 90% C.L. upper limits ($b\bar{b}$ channel, sun)
- ⋯ IceCube-79 2010–2011 90% C.L. upper limits (W^+W^- ($\tau^+\tau^-$ for WIMP mass $<80.4\text{ GeV}/c^2$) channel, sun)
- ⋯ IceCube-79 2010–2011 90% C.L. upper limits ($b\bar{b}$ channel, sun)
- ⋯ ANTARES 2007–2008 90% C.L. upper limits (W^+W^- channel, sun)
- ⋯ ANTARES 2007–2008 90% C.L. upper limits ($\tau^+\tau^-$ channel, sun)
- ⋯ ANTARES 2007–2008 90% C.L. upper limits ($b\bar{b}$ channel, sun)
- Super-Kamiokande 1996–2001 90% C.L. upper limits
- XENON 100 (2012), 90% C.L. upper limit
- LUX (2013), 90% C.L. upper limit
- Stregge et. al. 15-dimensional MSSM (2014); SI, 68% C.L.
- Stregge et. al. 15-dimensional MSSM (2014); SI, 95% C.L.
- Stregge et. al. 15-dimensional MSSM (2014); SI, 99% C.L.

Figure 6: 90% CL upper limits on σ^{SI} as a function of the WIMP mass for $\langle\sigma v\rangle = 3 \cdot 10^{-26}\text{ cm}^3\text{ s}^{-1}$ and WIMP pair annihilation to 100% into either $\tau^+\tau^-$, W^+W^- or $b\bar{b}$, for ANTARES (Earth) 2007 - 2012, Baksan 1978 - 2009 [26] (from [6]), IceCube-79 2010 - 2011 [7] (from [6]), Super-Kamiokande 1996 - 2001 [27], ANTARES (Sun) 2007 - 2012 (preliminary), Xenon100 [3] and Lux [4]. Also shown are the profile likelihood maps of a 15-dimensional MSSM from Stregge et. al. [28]. Plot modified from [29].

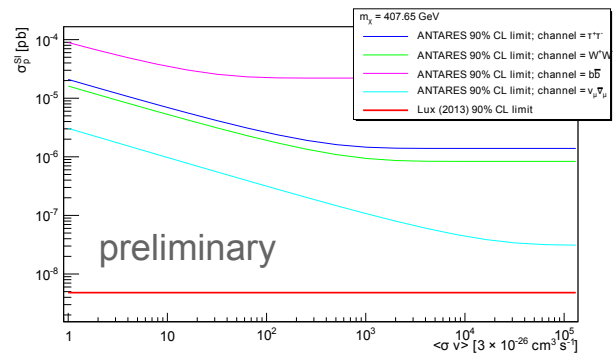
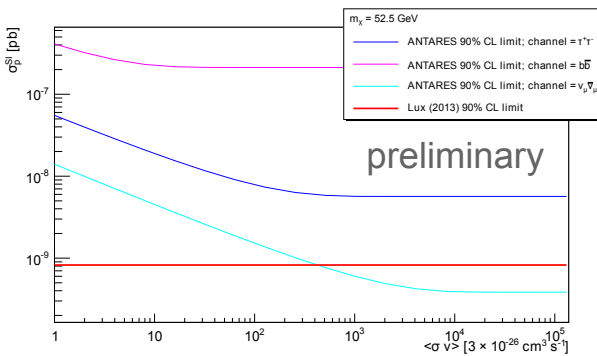


Figure 7: 90% CL upper limits on σ^{SI} as a function of $\langle\sigma v\rangle$ and WIMP pair annihilation to 100% into either $\tau^+\tau^-$, W^+W^- or $b\bar{b}$, for a WIMP mass of 52.5 GeV (left) and 407.65 GeV (right), for ANTARES 2007 - 2011 and Lux [4].

5 Conclusion and Outlook

A search for dark matter from the center of the Earth has been performed with the data collected from 2007 to 2012 by ANTARES neutrino telescope. No significant excess over the background expectation has been found. 90% CL upper limits on the WIMP self annihilation rate were set as a function of the WIMP mass for WIMP pair annihilation to 100% into either $\tau^+\tau^-$, W^+W^- , $b\bar{b}$ or $\nu_\mu\bar{\nu}_\mu$. These were translated to limits on the spin independent scattering cross section of WIMPs to protons. Here a scenario where the annihilation cross section for dark matter in the Earth is enhanced compared to the value during the freeze out of WIMPs was also considered. It could be demonstrated that the indirect search for dark matter towards the center of the Earth can be competitive with other types of dark matter searches, both direct and indirect. The discovery potential of such experiments strongly depends on the mass of the WIMP, its preferred annihilation channel and the thermally averaged annihilation cross section times velocity in the Earth today. A promising candidate for an improved future search is Km3Net [30] with the ORCA extension [31].

References

- [1] G. Jungman, M. Kamionkowski, K. Griest, Phys.Rept. 267 (1996) 195-373
- [2] XENON100 Collaboration, Astropart. Phys. 35 (2012), 573-590
- [3] XENON100 Collaboration, Phys. Rev. Lett. 109, 181301 (2012)
- [4] LUX Collaboration, Phys. Rev. Lett. 112, 091303 (2014)
- [5] Fei-Fan Lee, Guey-Lin Lin, Yue-Lin Sming Tsai, Phys. Rev. D 89, 025003 (2014)
- [6] ANTARES Collaboration, JCAP11(2013)032
- [7] IceCube collaboration, Phys. Rev. Lett. 110, 131302 (2013)
- [8] Kevork N. Abazajian, Nicolas Canac, Shunsaku Horiuchi, Manoj Kaplinghat, Phys. Rev. D 90, 023526 (2014)
- [9] V. Berezhinsky, A. Bottino, J. Ellis, N. Fornengo, G. Mignola, S. Scopel, Astropart.Phys.5:333-352,1996
- [10] Mattias Blennow, Joakim Edsjo, Tommy Ohlsson, JCAP 0801:021,2008
- [11] J. Edsjo, WimpSim Neutrino Monte Carlo, <http://www.fysik.su.se/~edsjo/wimpsim/>
- [12] G. Carminati, M. Bazzotti, S. Biagi, S. Cecchini, T. Chiarusi, A. Margiotta, M. Sioli, M. Spurio, arXiv:0907.5563 [astro-ph.IM]
- [13] Y. Becherini, A. Margiotta, M. Sioli, M. Spurio, Astrop. Phys. 25, 1 (2006)
- [14] M. Bazzotti, S. Biagi, G. Carminati, S. Cecchini, T. Chiarusi, G. Giacomelli, A. Margiotta, M. Sioli, M. Spurio, arXiv:0910.4259 [hep-ph]
- [15] G. D. Barr, T. K. Gaisser, P. Lipari, Simon Robbins, T. Stanev, Phys.Rev.D70:023006,2004
- [16] Rikard Enberg, Mary all Reno, Ina Sarcevic, Phys.Rev.D78:043005H,2008
- [17] ANTARES collaboration, Astropart.Phys.34:652-662,2011
- [18] Aart Heijboer, arXiv:0908.0816 [astro-ph.IM]
- [19] Gary C. Hill, Katherine Rawlins, Astropart.Phys. 19 (2003) 393-402
- [20] ANTARES collaboration, arXiv:1308.1599
- [21] <https://root.cern.ch/root/html/TRolke.html>
- [22] Wolfgang A. Rolke, Angel M. Lopez, Jan Conrad, Nucl.Instrum.Meth. A551 (2005) 493-503
- [23] S. Adrian-Martinez et al. 2012 ApJ 760 53
- [24] Barr, G. D., Gaisser, T. K., Robbins, S., Stanev, T. 2006, Phys. Rev. D, 74, 09400
- [25] <http://copsosx03.physto.se/cgi-bin/edsjo/wimpsim/flxconv.cgi>
- [26] M.M. Boliev, S.V. Demidov, S.P. Mikheyev, O.V. Suvorova, arXiv:1301.1138 [astro-ph.HE]
- [27] Super-Kamiokande Collaboration, Phys.Rev.D70:083523,2004; Erratum-ibid.D70:109901,2004
- [28] C. Strege, G. Bertone, G. J. Besjes, S. Caron, R. Ruiz de Austri, A. Strubig, R. Trotta, arXiv:1405.0622 [hep-ph]
- [29] <http://cedar.berkeley.edu/plotter/>
- [30] Annarita Margiotta, 10.1016/j.nima.2014.05.090
- [31] Ulrich F. Katz, PoS(Neutel 2013)057

21 - Search for nuclearites with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

GABRIELA EMILIA PĂVĂLAȘ

Institute of Space Science, 409 Atomistilor Street, Magurele, Ilfov, 077125, Romania

gpavalas@spacescience.ro

Abstract: About thirty years ago, strange quark matter (SQM) was hypothesized to be the ground state of hadronic matter and was also suggested as a cold dark matter candidate. Although there is no experimental or astrophysical evidence yet for its existence, SQM may be present in the cosmic radiation as relic particles of the early Universe, or as fragments released in binary strange star collisions or supernovae. The ANTARES neutrino telescope is sensitive to massive and stable SQM particles, called nuclearites. Their velocity is assumed to be $\beta \sim 10^{-3}$, typical of objects gravitationally trapped inside the galaxy. Nuclearites reaching the ANTARES depth would yield a large amount of light to the detector, by means of blackbody radiation emitted by the heated water molecules along their path. A dedicated analysis will be presented, as well as the ANTARES sensitivity for a flux of downgoing nuclearites, using data taken in 2009.

1 Introduction

The nature of dark matter, representing about 85% of the mass of the observable Universe, is an open question of today's physics. One of the hypothesized constituents of the dark matter is strange quark matter (SQM) [1], that may be present in cosmic radiation. Nuclearites are massive and stable lumps of SQM, composed of nearly equal numbers of up, down and strange quarks. They would interact with the ambient atoms by means of elastic or quasi-elastic collisions, displacing the atoms of matter in their path. Among relevant searches for nuclearites, the MACRO (Monopole, Astrophysics and Cosmic Ray Laboratory) experiment has set an upper limit for a downgoing nuclearite flux of $5.4 \cdot 10^{-16} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1}$ (90% C.L.) [2], for nuclearites of mass $M_N > 10^{14} \text{ GeV}$, while the SLIM (Search for LIght Monopoles) high altitude experiment in Bolivia has set flux upper limits of $1.3 \cdot 10^{-15} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \text{ sr}^{-1}$ (90% C.L.) [3], for nuclearite masses $M_N > 10^{10} \text{ GeV}$.

The ANTARES neutrino experiment, currently operating in the Mediterranean Sea, is also sensitive to the signal of non-relativistic nuclearites. These particles would yield a large signal inside the detector, by means of the blackbody radiation emitted along their path. Partial results on the search for nuclearites with ANTARES were reported in [4]. In the following, this work describes the characteristics of nuclearites, presents the analysis performed on the selected ANTARES data and the preliminary results obtained.

2 Nuclearites

According to Witten [1], SQM lumps could be stable at zero temperature and pressure, knowing that in a three-flavor quark system, the Fermi energy and subsequently the mass of the quark bag are reduced by the third flavor added, compared to a two-flavor system (made of up and down quarks). Moreover, phenomenological models indicate that lumps of SQM are stable and metastable for a wide range of strong interaction parameters [5].

Nuclearites, heavy lumps of strange quark matter, would be electrically neutral; the small positive electric charge of the quark core would be neutralized by electrons, either in weak equilibrium inside the SQM, or forming an extended electronic cloud. Since direct nuclear interactions with the atoms they encounter are prevented by Coulomb repulsion, the relevant interaction mechanism of nuclearites is represented by elastic collisions [6]. The rate of energy loss is then given by:

$$\frac{dE}{dx} = -\sigma \rho v^2, \quad (1)$$

where ρ is the density of the medium, v is the nuclearite velocity and σ its geometrical cross section:

$$\sigma = \begin{cases} \pi(3M/4\pi\rho_N)^{2/3} & \text{for } M \geq 8.4 \cdot 10^{14} \text{ GeV;} \\ \pi \cdot 10^{-16} \text{ cm}^2 & \text{for lower masses.} \end{cases}$$

with a SQM density $\rho_N = 3.6 \cdot 10^{14} \text{ g cm}^{-3}$.

The propagation of nuclearites in sea water is described by the equation:

$$v(L) = v_0 e^{-\frac{\sigma}{M} \int_0^L \rho dx}, \quad (2)$$

where $\rho = 1 \text{ g cm}^{-3}$, and v_0 is the nuclearite speed at the Earth surface. The nuclearite collides with the atoms of water, giving them velocities of order $O(v_0)$. The temperature of the medium rises to $T \sim O(\text{keV})$ and a hot plasma is formed that

moves outwards as a shock wave. The luminous efficiency (defined as the fraction of dissipated energy appearing as light) was estimated, in the case of water, to be $\eta \simeq 3 \cdot 10^{-5}$ [6].

3 Analysis

For the present analysis, a selection of the ANTARES data from 2009 was made, considering runs that satisfy a set of quality criteria, and a well calibrated detector. The analysis complies with the *blinding policy* of ANTARES, that requires the optimization of the method by using simulated events and data-MC comparisons for a fraction of the selected data. For this search, a fraction equivalent to ~ 13 days of data acquisition was used, containing runs ending in "0".

In what concerns the signal, nuclearite events were simulated with a dedicated Monte Carlo code, that is briefly described in the section below, with the following masses: 10^{14} , 10^{15} , 10^{16} , and 10^{17} GeV. As for the physics background, downgoing atmospheric muons files simulated with the MUPAGE code [7] were used.

Besides muons, bioluminescence is also present in the deep sea environment of the ANTARES detector. Bioluminescence background causes sporadic peaks in the singles rate of up to several MHz during periods of a few seconds or less, that mimic at a certain extent the nuclearite signal. Short bursts can appear during data taking in relatively good conditions, on time scales of the order of a frame, i.e. ~ 104 ms. Programs that provide the count rate on a reduced time scale, the trigger type during particular frames and the event display are used to identify these bursts. Bioluminescence is usually localized in a region of the detector, and persists for the duration of one or more consecutive frames.

The simulated nuclearite and atmospheric muon files were then processed with a program that uses the standard muon triggers and the charge thresholds corresponding to the considered period of operation. The optical background was added from each data run in the sample to the simulated hits from nuclearite and muon events, providing a so-called run by run simulation.

The standard muon triggers of ANTARES used in this analysis are the so-called directional trigger and cluster trigger. The directional trigger requires five local coincidences causally connected, within a time window of $2.2 \mu\text{s}$. The cluster trigger requires two coincidences between two L1 hits¹ in adjacent or next-to-adjacent storeys. When a muon event is triggered, all PMT pulses are recorded over $4 \mu\text{s}$ in a *snapshot*. When two or more events have some overlapping hits, a merger of the events proceeds and a larger snapshot results.

In the following, the nuclearite simulation is briefly described, as well as the effects of the trigger processing on the simulated nuclearite events. Then, the reconstruction procedure and the selection conditions applied to the data and MC events are presented, followed by the preliminary results on the detector sensitivity.

3.1 Nuclearite simulation

Nuclearites are simulated with a Monte Carlo program, that includes the propagation of the nuclearites through the Earth's atmosphere and sea water, as well as the simulation of the expected signal at the detector level. The main assumptions of the nuclearite simulation are the following: isotropic flux above the Earth's atmosphere, galactic velocities of $\beta = 10^{-3}$ at the entrance in the atmosphere (50 km above sea level), the trajectory is a straight line, since the influence of gravity is negligible, the propagation in the atmosphere and sea water, the light yield at the detector level are calculated based on the phenomenological model proposed in [6].

Given that only nuclearites with masses larger than about 10^{22} GeV are able to cross the Earth, and that the nuclearite flux in cosmic rays is expected to be decreasing with increasing nuclearite mass (as for heavy nuclei), only downgoing nuclearites were considered in this analysis.

A hemispherical volume of 548 m radius symmetrically surrounding the 12 line detector is used to generate and trace the nuclearites trajectories. The base of the hemisphere is placed on the sea bed, 100 m below the plane of the lowest ANTARES storeys, and with the pole on the ANTARES symmetry axis, 100 m above the plane of the highest storeys. The entry point of the nuclearite trajectory is generated on the surface of the hemisphere, having the coordinates (x_0, y_0, z_0) . The direction of the trajectory is then given by randomly generated zenith and azimuth angles. In order to simulate downgoing trajectories, a subroutine checks if the trajectory intersects the hemisphere at a point higher than the initial entry point; if true, the upper point becomes the entry point. Above the fiducial hemisphere, the path length of the nuclearite is computed by considering that the detector lies on a solid sphere with a radius equal to the Earth's radius, covered uniformly by a layer of water and by an outer layer representing the atmosphere. Both the propagation of nuclearites in the atmosphere and in the sea water are described by Equation 2.

In order to propagate the nuclearites through the hemisphere, the algorithm implements the energy loss mechanism presented in Section 2, and evaluates the position, the velocity β and the number of hits on the OM in time steps of 2 ns.

1. A local coincidence L1 is obtained when at least two L0 hits (hits with charge threshold ζ 0.3 photo-electrons) occur within 20 ns on two different PMTs in the same storey or when a large charge hit occurs. The threshold for large hits usually corresponds to 3 photo-electrons.

The procedure is repeated until the nuclearite optical energy loss (integrated over the time step) is lower than 3 eV, or the nuclearite reaches the sea floor.

Regarding the effect of the muon triggers on nuclearites, unlike the muon events that are encapsulated in one snapshot, most nuclearite events result in a series of connected snapshots of variable durations. The duration of a snapshot depends on the light yield of the particle, and on the distance to the closest optical module, ranging from muon-like snapshots ($\gtrsim 4.4\mu\text{s}$) to large snapshots of up to few ms, produced by merging.

3.2 Reconstruction and first level cuts

The reconstruction of nuclearite trajectories uses the charge barycenter distribution as a function of time of the hits. Since the light emitted by nuclearites is isotropic, the charge barycenter gives an estimate of the position of the source at a certain moment. In case of a nuclearite passing through the detector, the displacement of the charge barycenter would indicate a downgoing track with a speed less than $10^{-3}c$. The procedure consists in retrieving the time, charge and position of OMs for the hits of each event, and distribute them in time histograms of 500 ns bins. All hits with the charge $q > 0.3$ p.e. are considered in the distributions. The time histograms of the charge barycenter projected on every axis are obtained from the following ratio, computed on each 500 ns bin:

$$\frac{\sum q_i \cdot pos_i}{\sum q_i}, \quad (3)$$

where $pos_i = x, y, z$ is the position of the OM where the signal is detected and $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ is the number of hits in each bin.

The trajectory of the nuclearite is assumed to be linear, therefore the evolution in time of the charge barycenter distributions will be approximated by a straight line. The partial mean velocities v_x, v_y, v_z at the detector level, as well as their errors, are determined from linear fits of the charge barycenter distribution on each axis as a function of time. Then, the total velocity and the corresponding uncertainty are obtained in a straightforward manner. The zenith angle and its uncertainty are determined as follows:

$$\theta = \arccos(v_z/v), \quad (4)$$

$$d\theta = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - (v_z/v)^2}} \cdot \sqrt{\left(\frac{dv \cdot v_z}{v^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dv_z}{v}\right)^2}. \quad (5)$$

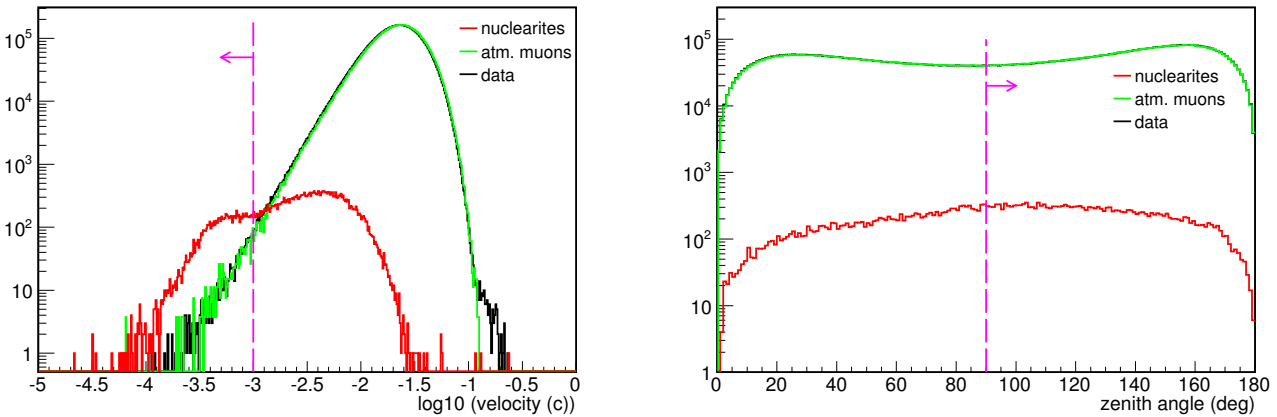


Figure 1: Left: Reconstructed velocity distributions for MC nuclearite snapshots, MC muons and data sample, with first level cut corresponding to $v < 10^{-3}c$. Right: Reconstructed zenith angle distributions with cut represented by the vertical line.

The reconstruction procedure described above was applied to the selected data sample, to MC muons and nuclearite snapshots. The distributions of logarithmic reconstructed velocity and of zenith angle for data, MC muons and nuclearite snapshots are shown in Figure 1, with MC muon sample normalized to data. In what concerns data-MC comparison, a reasonable agreement is observed in the velocity distribution, except for the right tail of the distribution, where an excess of events is seen in data. In the low velocity region ($v < 10^{-2}c$), contribution from bioluminescence is also expected. The data-MC agreement of the zenith angle distribution is good. First level selection conditions are then defined, requiring a reconstructed velocity $v < 10^{-3}c$ and a zenith angle $\theta > 90^\circ$, consistent with the expected characteristics of nuclearite events, i.e. non-relativistic velocities and downgoing directions.

3.3 Second level cuts

For the next step of the analysis, a number of discriminants was studied in order to select, from the snapshots surviving the first level cuts, the ones that might be part of a nuclearite event. These discriminants were the duration of snapshot, the number of L0 hits, and the number of L1 hits. The best discriminant for this analysis proved to be the number of L0 hits. The distributions of the logarithmic number of L0 hits for nuclearite, muon and data snapshots surviving the first level cuts are shown in Figure 2, on the left-hand side, with MC muons normalized to data distribution. At this stage, muon and data distributions do not agree well, since several snapshots with large values are observed only in data. These snapshots were found to belong to several frames in two runs, 39360 and 39680, and are shown in Figure 2 with blue line. They were investigated with tools dedicated to the bioluminescence identification, described at the beginning of Section 3. The investigation indicates a bioluminescence origin of these snapshots. The number of all snapshots (including the ones triggered by one-dimensional selection algorithms) found in these frames is greater than the one usually seen in the quality runs, as shown in the right-hand side of Figure 2. In order to reject the suspicious snapshots, a selection cut at 200 snapshots, denoted C2a, was applied to the number of snapshots found in frames of data, as well as to the number of snapshots produced by nuclearite events.

After the removal of the noise, the muon and data distributions are in a reasonable agreement. In order to obtain the best sensitivity for the detector, the cut on the number of L0 hits was optimized. The best sensitivity is obtained by minimizing the so-called Model Rejection Factor [8], $MRF = \frac{\bar{\mu}_{90\%}(n_b)}{n_s}$, where $\bar{\mu}_{90\%}$ is the "average upper limit" that would be observed by an ensemble of hypothetical experiments with no true signal and expected background n_b . The $\bar{\mu}_{90\%}$ factor is taken from the Feldman-Cousins tables [9]. The expected background n_b was determined from the extrapolation of the L0 hits distribution of MC muons, normalized to the data distribution, while n_s is given by the number of nuclearite events surviving the cuts.

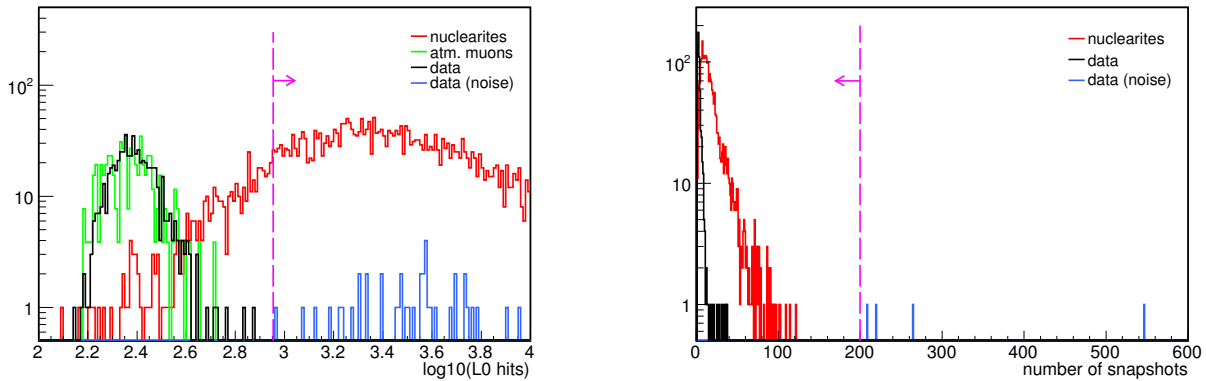


Figure 2: Left: Distribution of the number of L0 hits for MC nuclearites, muons and data snapshots. Snapshots with large values in data are shown with blue line, and are rejected by the C2a cut presented in the right-hand side plot. The optimized C2b cut on the number of L0 hits is shown with a vertical dashed line. Right: Distribution of snapshots per event for nuclearites, and snapshots per frame for data; noisy frames are represented with blue line. A selection cut at 200 snapshots (C2a) rejects the bioluminescence contribution.

The value of the cut on the number of L0 hits, denoted C2b, is chosen for the minimum MRF obtained for nuclearites. The selection condition requires that the number of L0 hits in a snapshot to be larger than 900, as shown in the left-hand side of Figure 2. After applying the second level cut, no MC muon or data snapshots survived.

As a final step in the candidate event identification, the surviving snapshots were used to look for other snapshots around them in a time interval of ~ 1 ms, i.e. the time a particle of velocity $\beta \simeq 10^{-3}$ crosses the detector. If found, the sequences of snapshots are reconstructed as events.

4 Results

The results of the cuts applied to the MC nuclearite and muon samples, as well as to data sample are shown in Table 1.

In order to calculate the detector sensitivity to nuclearites, the Feldman-Cousins prescription [9] was used, considering events with a Poisson distribution:

$$\phi_{90} = \frac{\bar{\mu}_{90\%}}{A \times T}, \quad (6)$$

where A is the detector acceptance, and T the live time.

The effective acceptance A of ANTARES to a downgoing flux of nuclearites is computed for each simulated mass as follows:

sample	snapshots	after C1 cuts	after C2a cut	after C2b cut	reconstructed events
nuclearites	36403	5626	5626	5190	2254
MC muons	2431379	152	152	0.0065	0
data	9135988	628	587	0	0

Table 1: The number of snapshots in each sample, as well as the remaining snapshots after the first level (C1) cuts and second level (C2a and C2b) cuts were applied to the data and MC samples, are given. The last column shows the number of reconstructed events remaining in the studied samples.

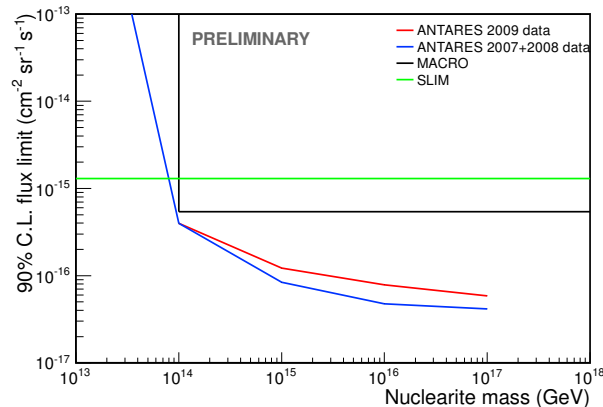


Figure 3: Sensitivity of ANTARES to a flux of downgoing nuclearites, using 159 days of data taken in 2009.

$$A = S \times \frac{N_{nucl}}{N_{sim}}, \quad (7)$$

where S is the area of the simulation hemisphere and N_{nucl}/N_{sim} is the ratio of the number of nuclearite events that passed the selection cuts to the number of simulated events.

The sensitivity expected from the analysis of ~ 159 days of data taken in 2009 is shown in Figure 3. The ANTARES preliminary sensitivity is compared with previous limits from the MACRO [2] and SLIM [3] experiments and with the ANTARES upper limits obtained from the analysis of data taken in 2007 and 2008 [4].

5 Conclusions

A new analysis was developed for the search of nuclearites with the ANTARES detector, using data taken in 2009. While most of the background was removed after applying cuts on the reconstructed track parameters, hints of bursts of high bioluminescence activity were observed in the remaining data events. With these events rejected based on the noise level in their related frames, a final optimized cut allowed to reject the background and calculate the detector sensitivity. Preliminary results are comparable to the upper limits for a downgoing nuclearite flux, obtained in a previous analysis of the 2007 and 2008 data [4]. Further improvement of the sensitivity and upper limits can be achieved by extending the search to the next years of ANTARES data.

References

- [1] E. Witten, *Cosmic separation of phases*, *Phys. Rev. D* **30** (1984) 272.
- [2] M. Ambrosio et al., *Nuclearite search with the MACRO detector at Gran Sasso*, *Eur. Phys. J. C* **13** (2000) 453.
- [3] S. Cecchini et al., *Results of the search for strange quark matter and Q-balls with the SLIM experiment*, *Eur. Phys. J. C* **57** (2008) 525.
- [4] G. E. Pāvāļas, (ANTARES Collaboration), *Search for massive exotic particles with the ANTARES neutrino telescope*, in proceedings of *The 23rd European Cosmic Ray Simpozium, Moscow, Russia, 2012*, *J. Phys. Conf. Ser.* **409** (2013) 012135.
- [5] E. Farhi, *Strange matter*, *Phys. Rev. D* **30** (1984) 2379.
- [6] A. De Rujula and S. L. Glashow, *Nuclearites - a novel form of cosmic radiation*, *Nature* **312** (1984) 734
- [7] G. Carminati et al., *Atmospheric MUons from Parametric formulas: a fast Generator for neutrino telescopes*, *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **179** (2008) 915.

- [8] G. C. Hill and K. Rawlins, *Unbiased cut selection for optimal upper limits in neutrino detectors: the model rejection potential technique*, *Astropart. Phys.* **19** (2003) 393.
- [9] G. J. Feldman and R.D. Cousins, *A unified approach to the classical statistical analysis of small signals*, *Phys. Rev. D* **57** (1988) 3873.

22 - The indirect search for dark matter with the ANTARES neutrino telescope

CHRISTOPH TÖNNIS

*IFIC - Instituto de Física Corpuscular,
Universitat de València-CSIC,
E-46100 Valencia, Spain*

ctoennis@ific.uv.es

Abstract: The indirect search for dark matter is a topic of utmost interest in neutrino telescopes. The ANTARES detector is located at the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea 40 km off the southern french coast. Results of the indirect searches for dark matter self-annihilation signals from different potential sources, including the Sun and the Galactic Center, produced with different analysis methods are presented. The specific advantages of neutrino telescopes in general and of ANTARES in particular will be explained. As an example, the indirect search for Dark Matter towards the Sun performed by neutrino telescopes currently leads to the best sensitivities and limits on the spin-dependent WIMP-nucleon cross section with respect to existing direct detection experiments.

1 Introduction

One of the concepts in the indirect search for dark matter is to look for annihilations of WIMPS in massive celestial objects. WIMPS can accumulate in these celestial objects due to gravitational capture or due to the formation of dark matter halos in the early universe [1]. The annihilations of those WIMPS can produce standard model particles which can produce photons and neutrinos in secondary processes. These neutrinos and photons can then be detected in different experiments.

In this paper, the results of the ANTARES neutrino telescope [2] on the searches for neutrinos from the center of the Milky Way, of the Sun and on dwarf galaxies are presented. In the following, neutrinos stands for both neutrino and antineutrinos. The search for dark matter in the Earth is presented in another contribution [3].

In the case of extended sources, as our Galaxy, galaxies and galaxy clusters as possible sources the so called J-Factor has to be calculated. The J-Factor is necessary to relate the neutrino signal flux to the thermal averaged annihilation cross section, which is a parameter that depends on the actual dark matter model employed and is customarily used to express the sensitivities and limits of the experiments, both direct and indirect, for the sake of comparison. The J-Factor is the squared dark matter density integrated along the line of sight, and can be calculated with the formula:

$$J(\theta) = \int_0^{l_{\max}} \frac{\rho_{\text{DM}}^2 \left(\sqrt{R_{\text{SC}}^2 - 2lR_{\text{SC}} \cos(\theta) + l^2} \right)}{R_{\text{SC}} \rho_{\text{SC,DM}}^2} dl \quad (8)$$

R_{SC} is the scaling radius of the halo and $\rho_{\text{SC,DM}}$ is the scaling density. The J-Factor then relates

$$\frac{d\phi_{\nu}}{dE} = \frac{\langle \sigma v \rangle}{2} J_{\Delta\Omega} \frac{R_{\text{SC}} \rho_{\text{SC}}^2}{4\pi m_{\chi}^2} \frac{dN_{\nu}}{dE} \quad (9)$$

where $J_{\Delta\Omega}$ is the J-Factor integrated over the observation window $\Delta\Omega$, m_{χ} is the WIMP mass and $\frac{dN_{\nu}}{dE}$ is the expected signal neutrino spectrum. The dark matter halo profile ρ_{DM} is fitted to measurement data as for example the distribution of rotational velocities of stars in the galaxy in question. For the profile of the Dark Matter halo the NFW function is used [4]:

$$\rho(r) = \frac{\rho_s}{(r/r_s)(1+r/r_s)^2} \quad (10)$$

with $r_s = 21.7$ kpc. The normalisation of the profile density, ρ_s , is computed by fixing the dark matter density at the Sun's position $\rho(r_{\text{Sun}} = 8.5 \text{ kpc}) = 0.4 \text{ GeV} \cdot \text{cm}^{-3}$.

In the case of the Sun a different approach has to be chosen to calculate sensitivities and limits in terms of dark matter model parameters. In this case, it is assumed that there is an equilibrium between the gravitational capture of WIMPS by their scattering with the solar plasma and the annihilation of WIMPS in the Sun. If the average number of neutrinos per WIMP annihilation is known, the total neutrino flux can be related to the total annihilation rate in the Sun, which is proportional to the capture rate. This capture rate can be expressed as [5]:

$$C_s = 3.35 \frac{1}{\text{s}} \left(\frac{\rho_{\text{loc}}}{0.3 \frac{\text{GeV}}{\text{cm}^3}} \right) \left(\frac{270 \frac{\text{km}}{\text{s}}}{v_{\text{rms}}} \right)^3 \left(\frac{\sigma_{\text{H,sd}} + \sigma_{\text{H,si}} + 0.07 \sigma_{\text{He,si}}}{10^{-6} \text{pb}} \right) \left(\frac{100 \text{GeV}}{m_{\chi}} \right)^2 \quad (11)$$

The different σ are the spin-dependent and spin-independent cross section for the scattering of WIMPS with hydrogen and helium, v_{rms} is the root mean squared velocity of the WIMPS in the galactic halo at the Sun position and ρ_{loc} is the local dark matter density.

In the analyses presented here some representative annihilation channels of the WIMPS have been chosen in order to stay model independent. For each annihilation channel a 100% branching ratio for the WIMP annihilation directly into a specific pair of standard model particles is assumed. The following channels have been used:

$$\text{WIMP} + \text{WIMP} \rightarrow b + \bar{b}, W^+ + W^-, \tau^+ + \tau^-, \mu^+ + \mu^-, \nu + \bar{\nu} \quad (12)$$

The $\nu\bar{\nu}$ and $\mu^+\mu^-$ channel have not been considered for the search for WIMP annihilations in the Sun. The $\tau^+\tau^-$ channel is most commonly used as a benchmark for comparisons between experiments [6]. For the Sun additional effects have to be taken into account. These effects are the absorption of neutrinos and the regeneration of tau neutrinos in the solar plasma [7, 8].

The ANTARES detector has obtained different limits on the flux of neutrinos from astrophysical objects. In Section 2 the result from an "unbinned" search method from the direction of the Sun is presented. In Section 3 a "binned" method is used for the searches for an excess of neutrinos from the direction of the Galactic center and from dwarf galaxies. In the "unbinned" method, the sensitivities and upper limits are constructed using a likelihood function. This likelihood function can be written as:

$$\log_{10}(L(n_s)) = \sum_{i=1}^{N_{\text{tot}}} \log_{10}(n_s S(\psi_i, p_i, q_i) + N_{\text{tot}} B(\psi_i, p_i, q_i)) - n_s - N_{\text{tot}} \quad (13)$$

N_{tot} is the total number of reconstructed events, n_s is the supposed number of signal events, ψ_i is the angular position of the i_{th} event, p_i and q_i are additional event parameters like the reconstruction quality or the estimated neutrino energy. S represents the ANTARES point spread function (PSF) for the signal and B is a function that represents the behavior of the background.

This likelihood function is then used to analyse pseudo experiments. A pseudo experiment is a sky map filled with simulated background events, generated from a background estimate and a given number of fake signal events, using the PSF and the signal statistics. For each pseudo experiment the likelihood function is optimized with respect to n_s . A parameter called the test statistics (TS) is then calculated as:

$$\text{TS} = \log_{10} \left(\frac{L(n_s)}{L(0)} \right) \quad (14)$$

The sensitivities in terms of detected signal events $\mu_{90\%}$ are calculated from the overlap of the distribution of TS values for different numbers of inserted fake signal events. Upper limits on the number of signal events are then calculated comparing the TS value of the actual data to the TS distributions of pseudo experiments.

The sensitivities and limits are then converted to neutrino fluxes using a quantity referred to as acceptance. The acceptance is defined as:

$$\text{Acc}(m_{\text{WIMP}}, \text{Ch}) = \int_{E_{\text{th}}}^{m_{\text{WIMP}}} A_{\text{eff}}(E_{\nu_\mu}) \frac{dN_{\nu_\mu}}{dE_{\nu_\mu}} \Big|_{\text{Det, Ch}} dE_{\nu_\mu} + \int_{E_{\text{th}}}^{m_{\text{WIMP}}} A_{\text{eff}}(E_{\bar{\nu}_\mu}) \frac{dN_{\bar{\nu}_\mu}}{dE_{\bar{\nu}_\mu}} \Big|_{\text{Det, Ch}} dE_{\bar{\nu}_\mu} \quad (15)$$

where $A_{\text{eff}}(E_{\nu_\mu})$ is the effective area for the muon neutrino energy E_{ν_μ} or muon antineutrino energy $E_{\bar{\nu}_\mu}$, $\frac{dN_{\nu_\mu}}{dE_{\nu_\mu}} \Big|_{\text{Det, Ch}}$ is the signal neutrino spectrum at the position of the detector for one particular annihilation channel Ch listed in equation 12, E_{th} is the energy threshold of the detector and m_{WIMP} is the WIMP mass. The effective area, which is the size of the detector assuming a 100% detection efficiency, is calculated from the Monte Carlo simulation. The 90% C.L. limits and sensitivities on the fluxes are then calculated by:

$$\bar{\Phi}_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu, 90\%} = \frac{\bar{\mu}_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu, 90\%}(m_{\text{WIMP}})}{\text{Acc}(m_{\text{WIMP}}) \cdot T_{\text{live}}} \quad (16)$$

where $\bar{\mu}_{\nu_\mu + \bar{\nu}_\mu, 90\%}$ is the 90% C.L. sensitivity or limit and T_{live} is the total live time of the detector.

2 Indirect search for Dark Matter towards the Sun

An indirect search for DM towards the Sun has been performed using data collected during 2007 and 2012. No excess of data has been observed in the direction of the Sun. Limits have been calculated in terms of muon neutrino fluxes and spin-dependent WIMP-nucleon scattering cross sections, which can be seen in figure 1 and 2, respectively. As can be seen in the

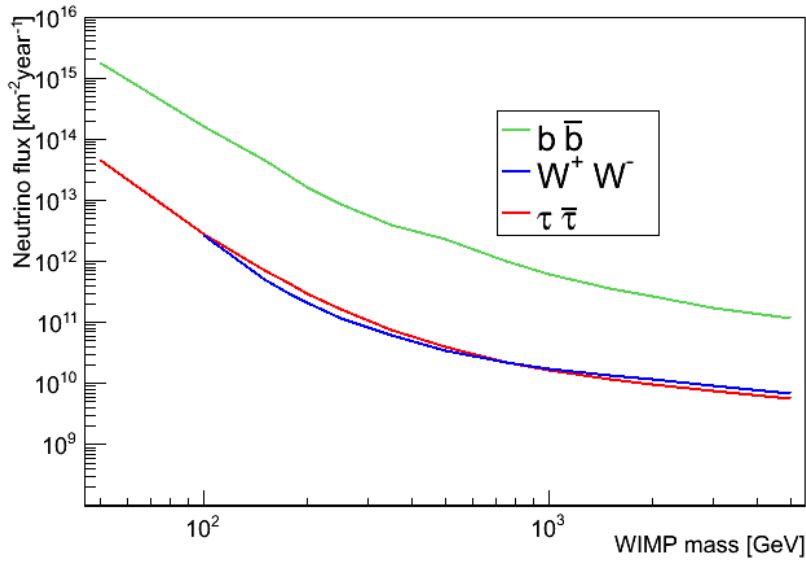


Figure 1: 90% upper limits on the muon neutrino flux originating from self-annihilations of dark matter inside the Sun as a function of the WIMP mass obtained by the analysis of the data recorded by ANTARES between 2007 and 2012

flux limits the loosest cross section limits stem from the $b\bar{b}$ channel which is the softest of the three channels used in that analysis. The $\tau^+\tau^-$ and the W^+W^- channel lead to harder neutrino spectra and give very similar flux limits.

The spin-dependent WIMP-proton scattering cross section limits depend on the scattering of WIMPs with hydrogen in the Sun, whilst the spin-independent cross section limits depend on the scattering with helium. Since hydrogen is much more abundant in the Sun indirect searches are more sensitive to the spin-dependent scattering cross section and can surpass even direct detection experiments. Direct detection experiments, as Xenon 100 or LUX, are definitively more competitive for the spin-independent cross section. The ANTARES limits are more stringent than those of IceCube at higher masses (hundreds of GeV), although the instrumented volume of IceCube is significantly larger. This is due to the fact that IceCube limits are dependent on the performance of its central Deep Core [9]. In addition, the angular resolution in the measurement of hundreds of GeV neutrinos is better in water than in ice.

3 Indirect search for Dark Matter towards the Galactic Center and dwarf galaxies

For the indirect search for Dark Matter towards the Galactic Center a "binned" analysis method has been used. This method calculates the amount of events within a cone around of the source and compare this to a background estimate. The sensitivities and limits are then calculated from the amount of events observed within the cone compared to those expected for the background. The size of this cone is optimized using background estimates and the sensitivities generated with it. No significant excess over the expected background has been found in the ANTARES data recorded between 2007 and 2012 and therefore exclusion limits have been calculated. In figure 3 this exclusion limit in terms of neutrino signal fluxes in the direction of the GC is shown. As previously, the least stringent limit comes from the $b\bar{b}$ channel, the $\nu_\mu\nu_{\bar{\mu}}$ channel lead to the most stringent limits. These limits are then converted to thermal averaged cross sections using J-Factors calculated assuming a NFW profile in equation 13.

In figure 4, the 90% C.L upper limit for the velocity averaged self-annihilation cross-section $\langle \sigma v \rangle$ obtained by ANTARES is compared to that of other experiments. The $\tau^+\tau^-$ channel has been chosen for the comparison. The original limit obtained by the IceCube experiment [10] looking at the Galactic Center uses different halo parameters. Therefore in figure 4 a factor has been applied to the IceCube limits. This factor is the ratio of the integrated J-Factor used in the IceCube analysis to a J-Factor calculated using the halo parameters defined in section 1. It is worth to notice that the limits from ANTARES reject at 90% C.L. the interpretation of the PAMELA excess as a signal of leptophilic dark matter, if the constrains from HESS and Fermi-LAT [14] are also applied.

A similar analysis has been performed looking for a neutrino signal originating from dark matter annihilation in several dwarf spheroidal galaxies. No excess of events towards those objects has been found in the data recorded by ANTARES between 2007 and 2012. In order to derive an upper limit on the WIMP velocity averaged self-annihilation cross section, the signal of the 3 dwarf galaxies presenting the largest J-Factor and visibilities have been stacked. The resulting limit has also been included in figure 4.

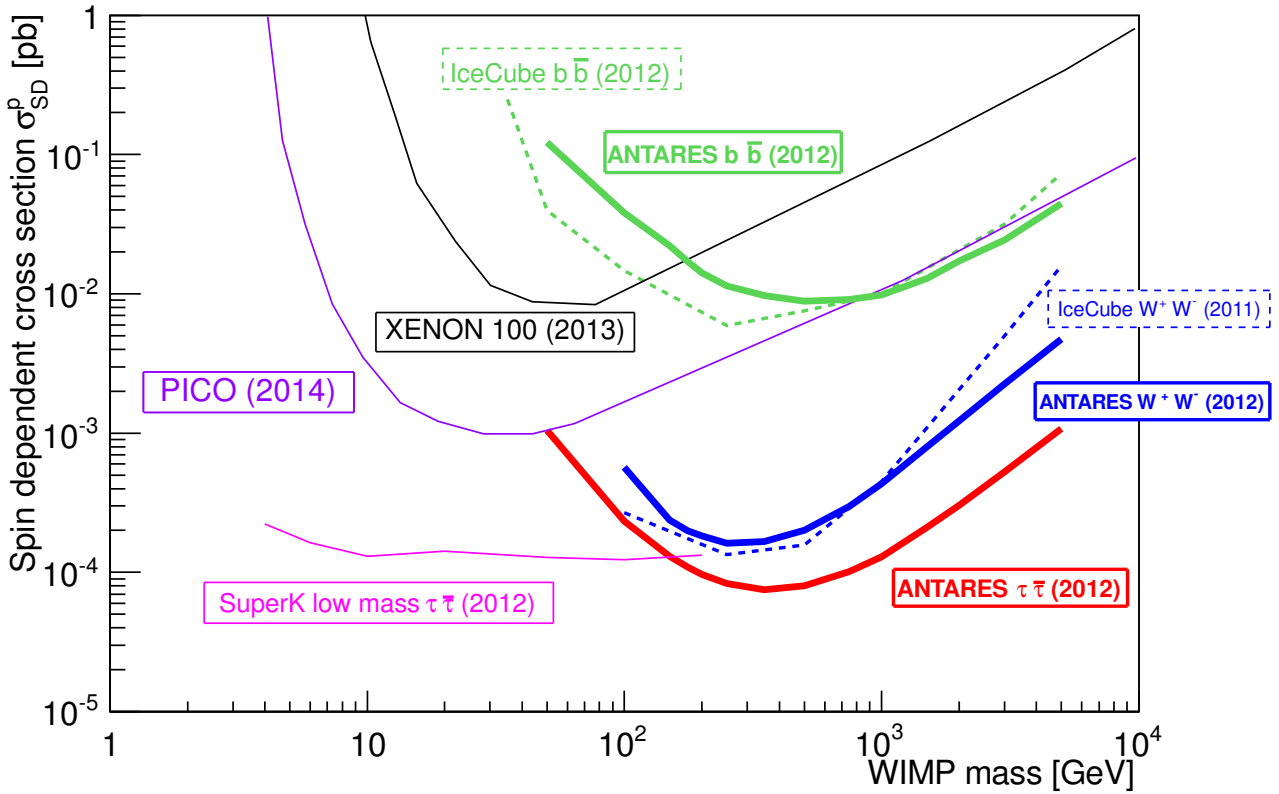


Figure 2: 90% C.L. upper limits on the spin-dependent WIMP-proton scattering cross section as a function of the WIMP mass. Limits of other experiments are shown [9, 11–13].

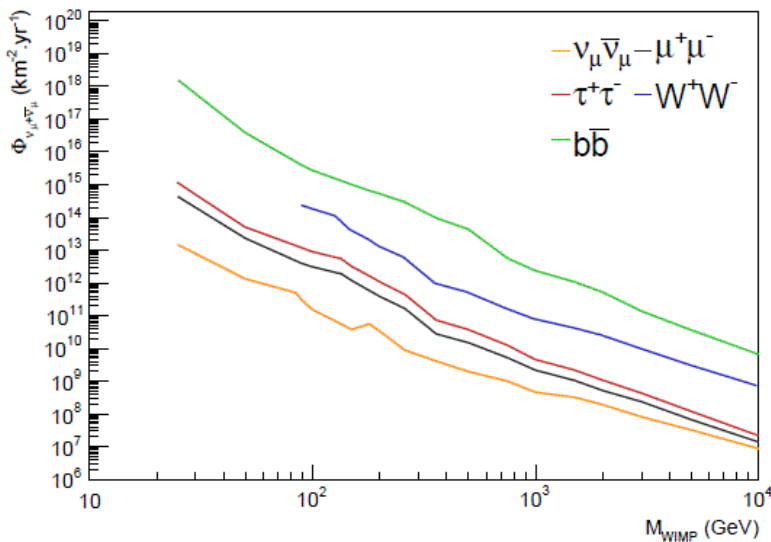


Figure 3: 90% C.L. upper limits on the neutrino flux, $\Phi_{\nu_\mu+\bar{\nu}_\mu}$, originating from self-annihilation of dark matter in the direction of the GC, as a function of the WIMP mass in the range $25\text{GeV} \leq M_{WIMP} \leq 10\text{TeV}$ for the self-annihilation channels (from top to bottom) $WIMP WIMP \rightarrow b\bar{b}$ (green), W^+W^- (blue), $\tau^+\tau^-$ (red), $\mu^+\mu^-$ (darkgrey), $\nu_\mu\bar{\nu}_\mu$ (orange).

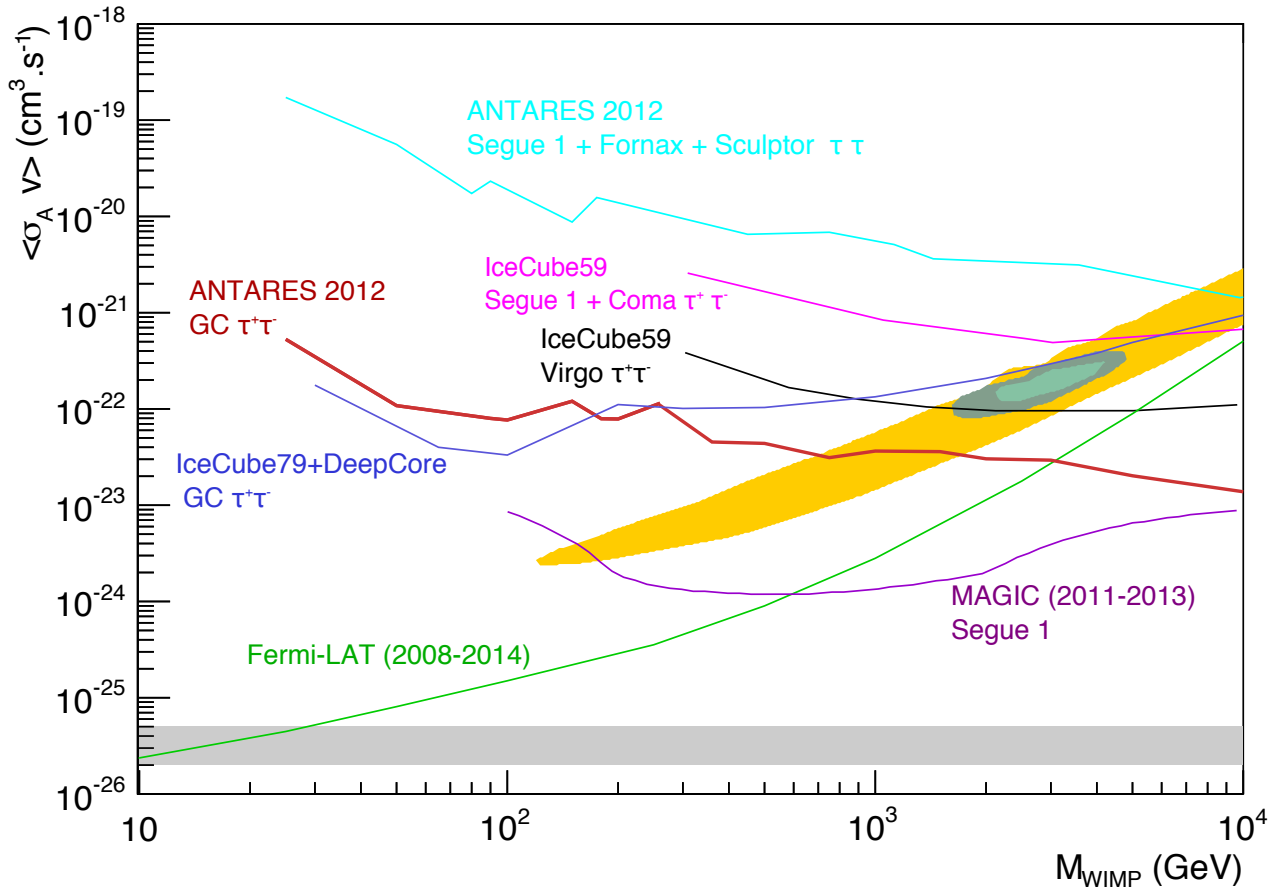


Figure 4: 90% C.L. upper limits on the WIMP velocity averaged self-annihilation cross-section, $\langle \sigma_{AV} \rangle$, as a function of the WIMP mass in the range $10\text{GeV} \leq M_{\text{WIMP}} \leq 10\text{TeV}$. In this plot the IceCube limit for the Galactic Center is corrected with a constant factor for the different J-Factors used in the analysis. Limits of various experiments are shown [10, 15–18]. The allowed region of [14] arising from the PAMELA positron excess is also shown.

4 Conclusion

As one can see the different searches for dark matter with the ANTARES neutrino telescope lead to limits, that can compete with the results of comparable experiments. Concerning especially the analysis for the Galactic Center the ANTARES limits are currently the most stringent limits from all neutrino telescopes, once the difference between the halo models used in the analyses is taken into account. Future improvements on this analysis, including the use of more advanced analysis methods, the inclusion of more recent data from ANTARES and a complementary analysis searching for neutrinos from WIMP annihilations in galaxy clusters are currently planned or in progress.

References

- [1] A. Gould, *Direct And Indirect Capture Of Wimps By The Earth*, *Astrophys. J.* **328**, 919 (1988); T. K. Gaisser, G. Steigman, and S. Tilav, *Limits on Cold Dark Matter Candidates from Deep Underground Detectors*, *Phys. Rev. D* **34**, 2206 (1986); J. Silk et al., *The Photino, the Sun and High-Energy Neutrinos*, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **55**, 257 (1985); W. H. Press and D. N. Spergel, *Capture by the sun of a galactic population of weakly interacting, massive particles*, *Astrophys. J.* **296**, 679 (1985).
- [2] J.A. Aguilar et al. *ANTARES: the first undersea neutrino telescope*, arXiv 1104.1607v1.
- [3] A. Gleixner, this conference.
- [4] A. Charbonnier, C. Combet, D. Maurin, *CLUMPY: A code for γ -ray signals from dark matter structures*, *Comp. Phys. Comm.* **183**, 656 (2012).
- [5] A. Gould *Cosmological Density of WIMPS from Solar and Terrestrial Annihilations*, *Astrophys. J.* IASSNS-AST-91-34 1991.

- [6] ANTARES Collaboration, *Search of Dark Matter Annihilation in the Galactic Centre using the ANTARES Neutrino Telescope*, arXiv:1505.04866v1.
- [7] M. Boudard, M. Cirelli, G. Giesen, P. Salati, *A fussy revisit of antiprotons as a tool for Dark Matter searches*, arXiv:1412.5696.
- [8] Mattias Blennow, Joakim Edsjo, Tommy Ohlsson *Neutrinos from WIMP Annihilations Obtained Using a Full Three-Flavor Monte Carlo Approach*, arXiv:0709.3898.
- [9] The IceCube collaboration, M. G. Aartsen et al., *Search for dark matter annihilations in the Sun with the 79-string IceCube detector*, Phys. Rev. Lett. **110**, 131302.
- [10] The IceCube collaboration, *Search for Dark Matter Annihilation in the Galactic Center with IceCube-79*, arXiv:1505.07259.
- [11] C. Amole et al., *Dark Matter Search Results from the PICO-2L C₃F₈ Bubble Chamber*, Phys. Rev. Lett. 114, 231302 (2015).
- [12] Super-Kamiokande Collaboration, *Search for Neutrinos from Annihilation of Captured Low-Mass Dark Matter Particles in the Sun by Super-Kamiokande*, Phys. Rev. PRL **114**, 141301 (2015).
- [13] The XENON100 Collaboration, *Limits on spin-dependent WIMP-nucleon cross sections from 225 live days of XENON100 data*, arXiv:1301.6620v2.
- [14] P. Meade, M. Papucci, A. Strumia, T. Volansky, *Dark Matter Interpretations of the Electron/Positron Excesses after FERMI*, Nucl. Phys. **B831**, 178-203 (2010).
- [15] IceCube Collaboration, M.G. Aartsen et al., *The IceCube Neutrino Observatory Part IV: Searches for Dark Matter and Exotic Particles*, 33rd International Cosmic Ray Conference, Rio de Janeiro, 2013 [astro-ph/1309.7007].
- [16] IceCube Collaboration, M.G. Aartsen et al., *IceCube Search for Dark Matter Annihilation in nearby Galaxies and Galaxy Clusters*, Phys. Rev. **D88** 122001, (2013)
- [17] Fermi-LAT Collaboration, M. Ackermann et al., *Dark Matter Constraints from Observations of 25 Milky Way Satellite Galaxies with the Fermi Large Area Telescope*, Phys. Rev. D **89**, 042001 (2014).
- [18] MAGIC Collaboration, J. Aleksić et al., *Optimised dark matter searches in deep observations of Segue 1 with MAGIC*, JCAP02, 008 (2014).